Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Dasakanipātapāḷi

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Ānisaṃsavaggo

1. Kimatthiyasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Kimatthiyāni, bhante, kusalāni sīlāni kimānisaṃsānī’’ti? ‘‘Avippaṭisāratthāni kho, ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsānī’’ti.

‘‘Avippaṭisāro pana, bhante, kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso’’ti? ‘‘Avippaṭisāro kho, ānanda, pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃso’’ti [pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃsoti (sī. syā. pī.) a. ni. 11.1].

‘‘Pāmojjaṃ pana, bhante, kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsa’’nti? ‘‘Pāmojjaṃ kho, ānanda, pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsa’’nti.

‘‘Pīti pana, bhante, kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā’’ti? ‘‘Pīti kho, ānanda, passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā’’ti.

‘‘Passaddhi pana, bhante, kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā’’ti? ‘‘Passaddhi kho, ānanda, sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā’’ti.

‘‘Sukhaṃ pana, bhante, kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsa’’nti? ‘‘Sukhaṃ kho, ānanda, samādhatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsa’’nti.

‘‘Samādhi pana, bhante, kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso’’ti? ‘‘Samādhi kho, ānanda, yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso’’ti.

‘‘Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pana, bhante, kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsa’’nti? ‘‘Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ kho, ānanda, nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsa’’nti.

‘‘Nibbidāvirāgo pana, bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso’’ti? ‘‘Nibbidāvirāgo kho, ānanda, vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso [… nisaṃsoti (sī. ka.)].

‘‘Iti kho, ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsāni; avippaṭisāro pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃso; pāmojjaṃ pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ; pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā; passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā; sukhaṃ samādhatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ; samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso; yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsaṃ; nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho

vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso. Iti kho, ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni anupubbena aggāya parentī''ti [arahattāya pūrentīti (syā.)]. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Cetanākaraṇīyasuttaṃ

2. [a. ni. 11.2] ''Sīlavato, bhikkhave, sīlasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'avippaṭisāro me uppajjatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ sīlavato sīlasampannassa avippaṭisāro uppajjati. Avippaṭisārissa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'pāmojjaṃ me uppajjatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ avippaṭisārissa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'pīti me uppajjatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati. Pītimanassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'kāyo me passambhatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'sukhaṃ vediyāmī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'cittaṃ me samādhiyatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Samāhitassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi passāmī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Yathābhūtaṃ, bhikkhave, jānato passato na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'nibbindāmi virajjāmī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati virajjati. Nibbinnassa [nibbindassa (sī. ka.)], bhikkhave, virattassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ nibbinno [nibbindo (sī. ka.)] viratto vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

''Iti kho, bhikkhave, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso; yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsaṃ; samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso; sukhaṃ samādhatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ; passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā; pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā; pāmojjaṃ pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ; avippaṭisāro pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃso; kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsāni. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammā dhamme abhisandenti, dhammā dhamme paripūrenti apārā pāraṃ gamanāyā''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamaupanisasuttaṃ

3. [a. ni. 5.24; 11.3] ''Dussīlassa, bhikkhave, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ; pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti; pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi; passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ; sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

''Sīlavato, bhikkhave, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ; pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti; pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi; passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ; sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave,

rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyaupanisasuttaṃ

4. [a. ni. 11.4] Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ''dussīlassa, āvuso, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

''Sīlavato, āvuso, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti…pe. … vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Tatiyaupanisasuttaṃ

5. [a. ni. 11.5] Tatra kho āyasmā ānando bhikkhū āmantesi – ''dussīlassa, āvuso, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ; pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti; pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi; passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ; sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

''Sīlavato, āvuso, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ; pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti; pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi; passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ; sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana''nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Samādhisuttaṃ

6. [a. ni. 11.18] Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno

kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘siyā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī [paṭhavisaññī (sī.), paṭhavīsaññī (syā.)] assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti? ‘‘Siyā, ānanda, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti.

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyattane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti?

‘‘Idhānanda, bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti – ‘etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna’nti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sāriputtasuttaṃ

7. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Siyā nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti?

‘‘Siyā, āvuso ānanda, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti.

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, āvuso sāriputta, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… saññī ca pana assā’’ti? ‘‘Ekamidāhaṃ, āvuso ānanda, samayaṃ idheva sāvatthiyaṃ viharāmi andhavanasmiṃ. Tatthāhaṃ [athāhaṃ (ka.)] tathārūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajjiṃ [paṭilabhāmi (ka.)] yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī ahosiṃ, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī ahosiṃ, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī ahosiṃ, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī ahosiṃ, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī ahosiṃ, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī ahosiṃ, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī ahosiṃ, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī ahosiṃ, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī ahosiṃ, na paraloke paralokasaññī ahosiṃ; saññī ca pana ahosi’’nti.

‘‘Kiṃsaññī panāyasmā sāriputto [kiṃ saññī panāvuso sāriputta (ka.)] tasmiṃ samaye ahosī’’ti? ‘‘Bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ bhavanirodho nibbāna’’nti kho me, āvuso, aññāva saññā uppajjati aññāva saññā nirujjhati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sakalikaggissa jhāyamānassa aññāva acci uppajjati aññāva acci nirujjhati; evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, ‘bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ bhavanirodho nibbāna’nti aññāva saññā uppajjati aññāva saññā nirujjhati. ‘Bhavanirodho nibbāna’nti [nibbānaṃ (sī. ka.)] saññī ca panāhaṃ, āvuso, tasmiṃ samaye ahosi’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Jhānasuttaṃ

8. ‘‘Saddho ca [imasmiṃ vākye ayaṃ ca kāro natthi syāmapotthake], bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca [no (syā.) evamuparipi. a. ni. 8.71] sīlavā; evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā cā’ti! Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto…pe… bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko… dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro… parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti… visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca vinayadharo… vinayadharo ca, no ca āraññiko [āraññako (ka.)] pantasenāsano… āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, no ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī… catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, vinayadharo ca, āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’nti.

‘‘Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, vinayadharo ca, āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Santavimokkhasuttaṃ

9. ‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā…pe… sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto… bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko… dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro… parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti… visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca vinayadharo… vinayadharo ca, no ca āraññiko pantasenāsano… āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, no ca ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharati… ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, vinayadharo ca, āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā vihareyyaṃ, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’nti.

‘‘Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca,

parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, vinayadharo ca, āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Vijjāsuttaṃ

10. ''Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā'ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

''Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca vinayadharo vinayadharo ca, no ca anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Anekavihitañca…pe… pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, vinayadharo ca, anekavihitañca pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ, āsavānañca khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya'nti.

''Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, vinayadharo ca, anekavihitañca pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ānisaṃsavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kimatthiyaṃ cetanā ca, tayo upanisāpi ca;
Samādhi sāriputto ca, jhānaṃ santena vijjayāti.

2. Nāthavaggo

1. Senāsanasuttaṃ

11. ''Pañcaṅgasamannāgato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanaṃ sevamāno bhajamāno nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti; saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā…pe… bhagavā’ti; appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya; asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āraddhavīriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya; thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ nātidūraṃ hoti nāccāsannaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ divā appākiṇṇaṃ rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ appaḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassaṃ [appaḍaṃsa… siriṃsapasamphassaṃ (sī. syā. pī.)]; tasmiṃ kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasirena uppajjanti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā; tasmiṃ kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā; te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati – ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ, imassa ko attho’ti; tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañceva vivaranti anuttānīkatañca uttāniṃ karonti anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanaṃ sevamāno bhajamāno nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pañcaṅgasuttaṃ

12. ‘‘Pañcaṅgavippahīno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ‘kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso’ti vuccati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ [thīnamiddhaṃ (sī. syā. pī.)] pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

‘‘Pañcaṅgavippahīno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ‘kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso’ti vuccati.

‘‘Kāmacchando ca byāpādo, thinamiddhañca bhikkhuno;
Uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca, sabbasova na vijjati.

‘‘Asekhena ca sīlena, asekhena samādhinā;
Vimuttiyā ca sampanno, ñāṇena ca tathāvidho.

‘‘Sa ve pañcaṅgasampanno, pañca aṅge [pañcaṅgāni (syā.)] vivajjayaṃ [vivajjiya (ka.)];
Imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, kevalī iti vuccatī’’ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

13. ‘‘Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, saṃyojanāni. Katamāni dasa? Pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi,

vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmacchando, byāpādo – imāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

‘‘Katamāni pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā – imāni pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa saṃyojanānī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Cetokhilasuttaṃ

14. ‘‘Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā appahīnā pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

‘‘Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati…pe… saṅghe kaṅkhati… sikkhāya kaṅkhati… sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

‘‘Katamassa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti…pe… rūpe avītarāgo hoti…pe… yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati… aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati – ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati – ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahīnā pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

‘‘Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati…pe… saṅghe na kaṅkhati… sikkhāya na kaṅkhati … sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano na āhatacitto na khilajāto. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano na āhatacitto na khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

‘‘Katamassa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigatapariḷāho vigatataṇho. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigatapariḷāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye vītarāgo hoti…pe… rūpe vītarāgo hoti …pe… na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati – ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya…pe… devaññataro vāti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā honti.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Appamādasuttaṃ

15. ‘‘Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā. Appamādo tesaṃ [tesaṃ dhammānaṃ (sī. ka.) saṃ. ni. 5.139] aggamakkhāyati.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ [jaṅgamānaṃ (sī. pī.) saṃ. ni. 5.139] pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ mahantattena; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā. Appamādo tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭo tāsaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā. Appamādo tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci mūlagandhā, kāḷānusāriyaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave…pe….

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci sāragandhā, lohitacandanaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave…pe….

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave…pe….

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci khuddarājāno [kuḍḍarājāno (sī. syā. pī.), kuṭṭarājāno, kūṭarājāno (ka.) a. ni. 6.53], sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti, rājā tesaṃ cakkavattī aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave…pe….

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kāci tārakarūpānaṃ pabhā, sabbā tā candappabhāya kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ, candappabhā tāsaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave…pe….

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussakkamāno [abbhussukkamāno (sī.) saṃ. ni. 5.146-148] sabbaṃ ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave…pe….

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā. Appamādo tesaṃ aggamakkhāyatī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Āhuneyyasuttaṃ

16. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame dasa? Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, paccekabuddho, ubhatobhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, saddhānusārī, dhammānusārī, gotrabhū – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamanāthasuttaṃ

17. [dī. ni. 3.345, 360] ‘‘Sanāthā, bhikkhave, viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, anātho viharati. Dasayime, bhikkhave, nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ [sātthā sabyañjanā (sī.)] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā [bahū sutā (?)] honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvaco hoti…pe… anusāsaniṃ, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ…pe… alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Sanāthā, bhikkhave, viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, anātho viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyanāthasuttaṃ

18. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Sanāthā, bhikkhave, viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, anātho viharati. Dasayime, bhikkhave, nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. ‘Sīlavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū’ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. ‘Bahussuto

vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā'ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. 'Kalyāṇamitto vatāyaṃ bhikkhu kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko'ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. 'Suvaco vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsani'nti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. 'Yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātu'nti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. 'Dhammakāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo'ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu 'āraddhavīriyo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesū'ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. 'Santuṭṭho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā'ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato,

cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. ‘Satimā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā’ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. ‘Paññavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā’ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa…pe… no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

‘‘Sanāthā, bhikkhave, viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, anātho viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamaariyāvāsasuttaṃ

19. [dī. ni. 3.348, 360] ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno, paṇunnapaccekasacco [panuṇṇapaccekasacco (ka.)], samavayasaṭṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyaariyāvāsasuttaṃ

20. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammāsadhammaṃ nāma kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi…pe….

‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno, paṇunnapaccekasacco, samavayasaṭṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā… ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā… jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā… kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā… manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ – ‘sassato loko’ti vā, ‘asassato loko’ti vā, ‘antavā loko’ti vā, ‘anantavā loko’ti vā, ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīra’nti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīra’nti vā, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, sabbāni tāni nunnāni honti paṇunnāni [nuṇṇāni honti panuṇṇāni (?)] cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, byāpādasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsaṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo’ti pajānāti, doso me pahīno… pe… ‘moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo’ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti.

‘‘Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānaṃ ariyā ariyāvāse āvasiṃsu, sabbe te imeva dasa ariyāvāse āvasiṃsu; ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ ariyā ariyāvāse āvasissanti, sabbe te imeva dasa ariyāvāse āvasissanti; ye hi [yepi (?)] keci, bhikkhave, etarahi ariyā ariyāvāse āvasanti, sabbe te imeva dasa ariyāvāse āvasanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Nāthavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Senāsanañca pañcaṅgaṃ, saṃyojanākhilena ca;
Appamādo āhuneyyo, dve nāthā dve ariyāvāsāti.

3. Mahāvaggo

1. Sīhanādasuttaṃ

21. ‘‘Sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati. Āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati. Vijambhitvā samantā catuddisaṃ [catuddisā (syā. ka.) a. ni. 6.64] anuviloketi. Samantā catuddisaṃ [catuddisā (syā. ka.) a. ni. 6.64] anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati. Tikkhattuṃ

sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ āpādesi’nti!

‘‘‘Sīho’ti, kho bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idamassa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ.

[ma. ni. 1.148; vibha. 760; paṭi. ma. 2.44] ‘‘Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato anekadhātuṃ nānādhātuṃ lokaṃ [anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ (sī. ka.)] yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato anekadhātuṃ nānādhātuṃ lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti…pe… brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti…pe… brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti…pe… brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi…pe… pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti…pe… brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi bhikkhave, tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ

pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavattetī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Adhivuttipadasuttaṃ

22. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Ye te, ānanda, dhammā tesaṃ tesaṃ adhivuttipadānaṃ [adhimuttipadānaṃ (ka.)] abhiññā sacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti, visārado ahaṃ, ānanda, tattha paṭijānāmi. ‘Tesaṃ tesaṃ tathā tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā yathā paṭipanno santaṃ vā atthīti ñassati, asantaṃ vā natthīti ñassati, hīnaṃ vā hīnanti ñassati, paṇītaṃ vā paṇītanti ñassati, sauttaraṃ vā sauttaranti ñassati, anuttaraṃ vā anuttaranti ñassati; yathā yathā vā pana taṃ ñāteyyaṃ vā daṭṭheyyaṃ vā sacchikareyyaṃ vā, tathā tathā ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchikarissati vā’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Etadānuttariyaṃ, ānanda, ñāṇānaṃ yadidaṃ tattha tattha yathābhūtañāṇaṃ. Etasmā cāhaṃ, ānanda, ñāṇā aññaṃ ñāṇaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā natthīti vadāmi.

‘‘Dasayimāni, ānanda, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa? Idhānanda, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampānanda, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato anekadhātuṃ nānādhātuṃ lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda …pe… idampānanda…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampānanda, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idampānanda, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Imāni kho, ānanda, dasa tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavattetī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kāyasuttaṃ

23. ‘‘Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena pahātabbā, no vācāya. Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā vācāya pahātabbā, no kāyena. Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā [disvā disvā (sī. syā.)] pahātabbā.

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena pahātabbā, no vācāya? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno hoti kiñci desaṃ [kañci deva desaṃ (sī. syā.)] kāyena. Tamenaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evamāhaṃsu – ‘āyasmā kho akusalaṃ āpanno kiñci desaṃ kāyena. Sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetū’ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena pahātabbā, no vācāya.

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā vācāya pahātabbā, no kāyena? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno hoti kiñci desaṃ vācāya. Tamenaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evamāhaṃsu – ‘āyasmā kho akusalaṃ āpanno kiñci desaṃ vācāya. Sādhu vatāyasmā vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetū’ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā vācāya pahātabbā, no kāyena.

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā? Lobho, bhikkhave, neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbo. Doso, bhikkhave…pe… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso … macchariyaṃ, bhikkhave, neva kāyena pahātabbaṃ no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbaṃ.

‘‘Pāpikā, bhikkhave, issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, pāpikā issā? Idha, bhikkhave, ijjhati gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā. Tatrāññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa vā evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatimassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā’ti. Samaṇo vā pana brāhmaṇo vā lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tatrāññatarassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vata ayamāyasmā na lābhī assa cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna’nti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpikā issā.

‘‘Pāpikā, bhikkhave, icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, pāpikā icchā? [vibha. 851] Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assaddho samāno ‘saddhoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti icchati; dussīlo samāno ‘sīlavāti maṃ jāneyyu’nti icchati; appassuto samāno ‘bahussutoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti icchati; saṅgaṇikārāmo samāno ‘pavivittoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti icchati; kusīto samāno ‘āraddhavīriyoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti icchati; muṭṭhassati samāno ‘upaṭṭhitassatīti maṃ jāneyyu’nti icchati; asamāhito samāno ‘samāhitoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti icchati; duppañño samāno ‘paññavāti maṃ jāneyyu’nti icchati; akhīṇāsavo samāno ‘khīṇāsavoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti icchati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpikā icchā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā.

‘‘Tañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya iriyati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya iriyati. So evamassa veditabbo – ‘nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya iriyati; nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya iriyatī’ti.

‘‘Tañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya iriyati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya iriyati, so evamassa veditabbo – ‘tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya iriyati; tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho … upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya iriyatī’’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Mahācundasuttaṃ

24. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahācundo cetīsu viharati sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahācundassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahācundo etadavoca –

‘‘Ñāṇavādaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno – ‘jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhamma’nti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho … kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – ‘nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī’ti.

‘‘Bhāvanāvādaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno – ‘bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’ti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – ‘nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti…

moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso … macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī’ti.

‘‘Ñāṇavādañca, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañca – ‘jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’ti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – ‘nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī’ti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso daliddova samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeyya, adhanova samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeyya, abhogova samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeyya. So kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkuṇeyya upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā. Tamenaṃ evaṃ jāneyyuṃ – ‘daliddova ayamāyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeti, adhanova ayamāyasmā samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeti, abhogavāva ayamāyasmā samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkoti upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā’ti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, ñāṇavādañca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañca – ‘jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’ti. Taṃ ce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – ‘nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā … pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī’ti.

‘‘Ñāṇavādaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno – ‘jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhamma’nti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – ‘ayamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī’ti.

‘‘Bhāvanāvādaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno – ‘bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’ti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – ‘tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī’ti.

‘‘Ñāṇavādañca, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañca – ‘jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’ti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – ‘tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso…

macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī’ti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso aḍḍhova samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeyya, dhanavāva samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeyya, bhogavāva samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeyya. So kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sakkuṇeyya upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā. Tamenaṃ evaṃ jāneyyuṃ – ‘aḍḍhova ayamāyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeti, dhanavāva ayamāyasmā samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeti, bhogavāva ayamāyasmā samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sakkoti upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā’ti.

Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, ñāṇavādañca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañca – ‘jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’ti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – ‘tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī’’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Kasiṇasuttaṃ

25. [dī. ni. 3.346, 360; a. ni. 10.29] ‘‘Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa? Pathavīkasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ; āpokasiṇameko sañjānāti… pe… tejokasiṇameko sañjānāti… vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti… nīlakasiṇameko sañjānāti… pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti… lohitakasiṇameko sañjānāti… odātakasiṇameko sañjānāti… ākāsakasiṇameko sañjānāti… viññāṇakasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa kasiṇāyatanānī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Kāḷīsuttaṃ

26. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahākaccāno avantīsu viharati kuraraghare [gulaghare (ka.) kururaghare mahāva. 257] pavatte pabbate. Atha kho kāḷī upāsikā kuraragharikā yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho kāḷī upāsikā kuraragharikā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘vuttamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā kumāripañhesu –

‘Atthassa pattiṃ hadayassa santiṃ,
Jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ;
Ekohaṃ [ekāhaṃ (ka.)] jhāyaṃ sukhamanubodhiṃ,
Tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ [sakhiṃ (ka.) saṃ. ni. 1.161 passitabbaṃ];
Sakkhī [sakhī (ka.)] na sampajjati kenaci me’ti.

‘‘Imassa kho, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo’’ti?

‘‘Pathavīkasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ‘attho’ti abhinibbattesuṃ [atthābhinibbattesuṃ (sī. syā.)]. Yāvatā kho, bhagini, pathavīkasiṇasamāpattiparamatā, tadabhiññāsi bhagavā. Tadabhiññāya bhagavā assādamaddasa [ādimaddasa (sī. syā.)] ādīnavamaddasa nissaraṇamaddasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanamaddasa. Tassa assādadassanahetu ādīnavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti.

‘‘Āpokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini…pe… tejokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… vāyokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… nīlakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… pītakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… lohitakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… odātakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… viññāṇakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ‘attho’ti abhinibbattesuṃ. Yāvatā kho, bhagini, viññāṇakasiṇasamāpattiparamatā, tadabhiññāsi bhagavā. Tadabhiññāya bhagavā assādamaddasa ādīnavamaddasa nissaraṇamaddasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanamaddasa. Tassa assādadassanahetu ādīnavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti. Iti kho, bhagini, yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā kumāripañhesu –

‘Atthassa pattiṃ hadayassa santiṃ,
Jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ;
Ekohaṃ jhāyaṃ sukhamanubodhiṃ,
Tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ;
Sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me’ti.

‘‘Imassa kho, bhagini, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamamahāpañhāsuttaṃ

27. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yaṃnūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā’’ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ –

‘‘Samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya viharathā’ti; mayampi kho, āvuso, sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema – ‘etha tumhe, āvuso, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya viharathā’ti. Idha no, āvuso, ko viseso ko adhippayāso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsani’’nti?

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃsu nappaṭikkosiṃsu. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu – ‘‘bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmā’’ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ –

‘‘Idha mayaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pavisimhā. Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ etadahosi – ‘atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yaṃnūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā’ti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimhā; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimhā. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimhā. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho, bhante, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etadavocuṃ –

‘Samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – etha tumhe, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya viharathāti; mayampi kho, āvuso, sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema – etha tumhe, āvuso, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya viharathāti. Idha no, āvuso, ko viseso ko adhippayāso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsani’nti?

‘‘Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimhā nappaṭikkosimhā. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamimhā – ‘bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmā’’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃvādino, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘eko, āvuso, pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti, uttari ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ, bhikkhave, avisayasmiṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

‘‘‘Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇa’nti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ekadhamme, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? ‘Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā’ – imasmiṃ kho, bhikkhave, ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇa’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Dvīsu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu? Nāme ca rūpe ca – imesu kho, bhikkhave, dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tīsu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu tīsu? Tīsu vedanāsu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Catūsu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu? Catūsu āhāresu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri

veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Pañcasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu? Pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Chasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu? Chasu ajjhattikesu āyatanesu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Sattasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu? Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitīsu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Aṭṭhasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu? Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno…pe… dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Navasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu? Navasu sattāvāsesu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Dasasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu? Dasasu akusalesu kammapathesu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyamahāpañhāsuttaṃ

28. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kajaṅgalāyaṃ viharati veḷuvane. Atha kho sambahulā kajaṅgalakā upāsakā yena kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā kajaṅgalikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho kajaṅgalakā upāsakā kajaṅgalikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavocuṃ –

‘‘Vuttamidaṃ, ayye, bhagavatā mahāpañhesu – ‘eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti. Imassa nu kho, ayye, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo’’ti?

‘‘Na kho panetaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, napi manobhāvanīyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ; api ca, yathā mettha khāyati taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, ayye’’ti, kho kajaṅgalakā upāsakā kajaṅgalikāya bhikkhuniyā paccassosuṃ. Kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī etadavoca –

‘‘‘Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇa’nti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ekadhamme, āvuso, bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā – imasmiṃ kho, āvuso, ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇanti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇānī’ti iti, kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Dvīsu, āvuso, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu? Nāme ca rūpe ca…pe… katamesu tīsu? Tīsu vedanāsu – imesu kho, āvuso, tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Catūsu, āvuso, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu – imesu kho, āvuso, catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Pañcasu, āvuso, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu? Pañcasu indriyesu…pe… katamesu chasu? Chasu nissaraṇīyāsu dhātūsu…pe… katamesu sattasu? Sattasu bojjhaṅgesu…pe… katamesu aṭṭhasu? Aṭṭhasu ariyaaṭṭhaṅgikamaggesu – imesu kho, āvuso, aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Navasu, āvuso, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā

vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu? Navasu sattāvāsesu – imesu kho, āvuso, navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. 'Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Dasasu, āvuso, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu? Dasasu kusalesu kammapathesu – imesu kho, āvuso, dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. 'Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

''Iti kho, āvuso, yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitāsu mahāpañhāsu – 'eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ…pe… dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī'ti, imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āvuso, bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo [yathā kho (ka.), yathā no (bahūsu) a. ni. 10.115, 172 pana pāṭhabhedo natthi] bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā''ti. ''Evaṃ, ayye''ti kho kajaṅgalakā upāsakā kajaṅgalikāya kho bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā kajaṅgalikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho kajaṅgalakā upāsakā yāvatako ahosi kajaṅgalikāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesuṃ.

''Sādhu sādhu, gahapatayo! Paṇḍitā, gahapatayo, kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī. Mahāpaññā, gahapatayo, kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī. Mañcepi tumhe, gahapatayo, upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi cetaṃ evamevaṃ [evameva (ka.) ma. ni. 1.205 passitabbaṃ] byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ kajaṅgalikāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ. Eso ceva tassa [eso cevetassa (ma. ni. 1.205)] attho. Evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamakosalasuttaṃ

29. ''Yāvatā, bhikkhave, kāsikosalā, yāvatā rañño pasenadissa kosalassa vijitaṃ [vijite (sī. ka.)], rājā tattha pasenadi kosalo aggamakkhāyati. Raññopi kho, bhikkhave, pasenadissa kosalassa attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

''Yāvatā, bhikkhave, candimasūriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocamānā, tāva sahassadhā loko. Tasmiṃ sahassadhā loke sahassaṃ candānaṃ sahassaṃ sūriyānaṃ [suriyānaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] sahassaṃ sinerupabbatarājānaṃ sahassaṃ jambudīpānaṃ sahassaṃ aparagoyānānaṃ sahassaṃ uttarakurūnaṃ sahassaṃ pubbavidehānaṃ cattāri mahāsamuddasahassāni cattāri mahārājasahassāni sahassaṃ cātumahārājikānaṃ sahassaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahassaṃ yāmānaṃ sahassaṃ tusitānaṃ sahassaṃ nimmānaratīnaṃ sahassaṃ paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ sahassaṃ brahmalokānaṃ. Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sahassī lokadhātu, mahābrahmā tattha aggamakkhāyati. Mahābrahmunopi kho, bhikkhave, attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

''Hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāne, bhikkhave, loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassarasaṃvattanikā [ābhassaravattanikā (sī. syā.)] bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayaṃpabhā antalikkhecarā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Saṃvaṭṭamāne, bhikkhave, loke ābhassarā devā aggamakkhāyanti. Ābhassarānampi kho, bhikkhave,

devānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

[a. ni. 10.25] ‘‘Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa? Pathavīkasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ; āpokasiṇameko sañjānāti…pe… tejokasiṇameko sañjānāti… vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti… nīlakasiṇameko sañjānāti… pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti… lohitakasiṇameko sañjānāti… odātakasiṇameko sañjānāti… ākāsakasiṇameko sañjānāti… viññāṇakasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa kasiṇāyatanāni.

‘‘Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇāyatanānaṃ yadidaṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Evaṃsaññinopi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

[dī. ni. 3.338, 358; a. ni. 8.64] ‘‘Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

‘‘Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

‘‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

‘‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

‘‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma umāpupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ; evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

‘‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ; evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

‘‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakapupphaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitakavaṇṇaṃ lohitakanidassanaṃ lohitakanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitakavaṇṇaṃ lohitakanidassanaṃ lohitakanibhāsaṃ; evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

‘‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni

odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odātavaṇṇaṃ odātanidassanaṃ odātanibhāsaṃ; evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni; 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

''Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ yadidaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni; 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Evaṃsaññinopi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

''Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā.

''Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yadidaṃ sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Evaṃpaṭipannāpi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃpaṭipannānampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

''Catasso imā, bhikkhave, saññā. Katamā catasso? Parittameko sañjānāti, mahaggatameko sañjānāti, appamāṇameko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñcī'ti ākiñcaññāyatanameko sañjānāti – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso saññā.

''Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ saññānaṃ yadidaṃ 'natthi kiñcī'ti ākiñcaññāyatanameko sañjānāti. Evaṃsaññinopi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

''Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, bāhirakānaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ yadidaṃ 'no cassaṃ, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi, na me bhavissatī'ti. Evaṃdiṭṭhino, bhikkhave, etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – 'yā cāyaṃ bhave appaṭikulyatā, sā cassa na bhavissati; yā cāyaṃ bhavanirodhe pāṭikulyatā, sā cassa na bhavissatī'ti. Evaṃdiṭṭhinopi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃdiṭṭhīnampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

''Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paramatthavisuddhiṃ paññāpenti. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, paramatthavisuddhiṃ paññāpentānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Te tadabhiññāya tassa sacchikiriyāya dhammaṃ desenti. Evaṃvādinopi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃvādīnampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

''Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpenti. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentānaṃ yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho. Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ, bhikkhave, evamakkhāyiṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti – 'samaṇo gotamo na kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpetī'ti. Kāmānañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, pariññaṃ paññāpemi, rūpānañca pariññaṃ paññāpemi, vedanānañca pariññaṃ paññāpemi, diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto

sītibhūto anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpemī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyakosalasuttaṃ

30. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā pasenadi kosalo uyyodhikā nivatto hoti vijitasaṅgāmo laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca – ''kahaṃ nu kho, bhante, bhagavā etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ, bhante, taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha''nti. ''Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro. Tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi; vivarissati te bhagavā dvāra''nti.

Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo vihāraṃ pavisitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati nāmañca sāveti – ''rājāhaṃ, bhante, pasenadi kosalo; rājāhaṃ, bhante, pasenadi kosalo''ti.

''Kaṃ pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karosi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsesī''ti? ''Kataññutaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, kataveditaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

''Bhagavā hi, bhante, bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā sīlavā vuddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo kusalasīlena samannāgato. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā sīlavā vuddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo kusalasīlena samannāgato, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā dīgharattaṃ āraññiko, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā dīgharattaṃ āraññiko, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. ''Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ –

appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpāya kathāya nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ – appicchakathā…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpāya kathāya nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

‘‘Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā’’ti. ‘‘Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasī’’ti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmīti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sīhādhivutti kāyena, cundena kasiṇena ca;

Kāḷī ca dve mahāpañhā, kosalehi pare duveti.

4. Upālivaggo

1. Upālisuttaṃ

31. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''kati nu kho, bhante, atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭha''nti?

''Dasa kho, upāli, atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Katame dasa? Saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya – ime kho, upāli, dasa atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭha''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāsuttaṃ

32. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā''ti? ''Dasa kho, upāli, pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā. Katame dasa? Pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, anupasampanno tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, anupasampannakathā vippakatā hoti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakakathā vippakatā hoti, paṇḍako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, paṇḍakakathā vippakatā hoti, bhikkhunidūsako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, bhikkhunidūsakakathā vippakatā hoti – ime kho, upāli, dasa pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Ubbāhikāsuttaṃ

33. [cūḷava. 231] ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo''ti? ''Dasahi kho, upāli, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti; pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ [satthā sabyañjanā (sī.) evamuparipi] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso; vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro; paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike saññāpetuṃ paññāpetuṃ nijjhāpetuṃ pekkhetuṃ pasādetuṃ; adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti – adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti. Imehi kho, upāli, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Upasampadāsuttaṃ

34. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabba''nti? ''Dasahi kho, upāli, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā

manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; pātimokkhaṃ kho panassa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anubyañjanaso; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetuṃ. Imehi kho, upāli, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabba''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Nissayasuttaṃ

35. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo''ti? ''Dasahi kho, upāli, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; pātimokkhaṃ kho panassa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anubyañjanaso; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhisīle…pe… adhicitte… adhipaññāya samādapetuṃ. Imehi kho, upāli, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sāmaṇerasuttaṃ

36. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo''ti? ''Dasahi kho, upāli, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; pātimokkhaṃ kho panassa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anubyañjanaso; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetuṃ. Imehi kho, upāli, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Saṅghabhedasuttaṃ

37. '''Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho bhinno hotī''ti? ''Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti apakassanti āveni [āveniṃ (cūḷava. 352) āveṇi, āveṇikaṃ (tattheva adholipi)] kammāni karonti āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho, upāli, saṅgho bhinno hotī''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Saṅghasāmaggīsuttaṃ

38. [cūḷava. 353] '''Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho samaggo hotī''ti? ''Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ

tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti na apakassanti na āveni kammāni karonti na āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho, upāli, saṅgho samaggo hotī''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamaānandasuttaṃ

39. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – '''saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho bhinno hotī''ti? ''Idhānanda, bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti…pe… paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti apakassanti āveni kammāni karonti āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho, ānanda, saṅgho bhinno hotī''ti.

''Samaggaṃ pana, bhante, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatī''ti? ''Kappaṭṭhikaṃ, ānanda, kibbisaṃ pasavatī''ti. ''Kiṃ pana, bhante, kappaṭṭhikaṃ kibbisa''nti? ''Kappaṃ, ānanda, nirayamhi paccatīti –

''Āpāyiko nerayiko, kappaṭṭho saṅghabhedako;
Vaggarato adhammaṭṭho, yogakkhemā padhaṃsati;
Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvā [bhetvāna (sī. syā.), bhitvāna (ka.) cūḷava. 354; itivu. 18; kathāva. 657] kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatī''ti. navamaṃ;

10. Dutiyaānandasuttaṃ

40. '''Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho samaggo hotī''ti? ''Idhānanda, bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti na apakassanti na āveni kammāni karonti na āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho, ānanda, saṅgho samaggo hotī''ti.

''Bhinnaṃ pana, bhante, saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kiṃ so pasavatī''ti? ''Brahmaṃ, ānanda, puññaṃ pasavatī''ti. ''Kiṃ pana, bhante, brahmaṃ puñña''nti? ''Kappaṃ, ānanda, saggamhi modatīti –

''Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī, samaggānañca anuggaho;
Samaggarato dhammaṭṭho, yogakkhemā na dhaṃsati;
Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna, kappaṃ saggamhi modatī''ti. dasamaṃ;

Upālivaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Upāli ṭhapanā ubbāho, upasampadanissayā;
Sāmaṇero ca dve bhedā, ānandehi pare duveti.

5. Akkosavaggo

1. Vivādasuttaṃ

41. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca na phāsu [phāsuṃ (?)] viharantī''ti? ''Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Ayaṃ kho, upāli, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca na phāsu viharantī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Paṭhamavivādamūlasuttaṃ

42. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, vivādamūlānī''ti? ''Dasa kho, upāli, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa? Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Imāni kho, upāli, dasa vivādamūlānī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Dutiyavivādamūlasuttaṃ

43. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, vivādamūlānī''ti? ''Dasa kho, upāli, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa? Idhupāli, bhikkhū anāpattiṃ āpattīti dīpenti, āpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukāpattīti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukāpattīti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullāpattīti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattīti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpattīti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesāpattīti dīpenti, sappaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ appaṭikammāpattīti dīpenti, appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ sappaṭikammāpattīti dīpenti. Imāni kho, upāli, dasa vivādamūlānī''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kusinārasuttaṃ

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kusinārāyaṃ viharati baliharaṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

[cūḷava. 399; pari. 436] ''Codakena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā? Codakena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena. Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti? No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū'ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'parisuddhavacīsamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena. Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti? No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena,

tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū’ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ. Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ti? No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpehī’ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘bahussuto nu khomhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ti? No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū’ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘ubhayāni kho pana me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ti? No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, ‘idaṃ panāyasmā, kattha vuttaṃ bhagavatā’ti, iti puṭṭho na sampāyissati. Tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ sikkhassū’ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro. Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā.

‘‘Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā? ‘Kālena vakkhāmi, no akālena; bhūtena vakkhāmi, no abhūtena; saṇhena vakkhāmi, no pharusena; atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi, no anatthasaṃhitena; mettacitto vakkhāmi, no dosantaro’ti – ime pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Codakena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Rājantepurappavesanasuttaṃ

45. [pāci. 497] ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā rājantepurappavesane. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, rājā mahesiyā saddhiṃ nisinno hoti. Tatra bhikkhu pavisati. Mahesī vā bhikkhuṃ disvā sitaṃ pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesiṃ disvā sitaṃ pātukaroti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti – ‘addhā imesaṃ kataṃ vā karissanti vā’ti! Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo aññataraṃ itthiṃ gantvā na sarati – ‘sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti’. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti – ‘na kho idha añño koci pavisati, aññatra pabbajitena. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño antepure aññataraṃ ratanaṃ nassati. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti – ‘na kho idha añño koci pavisati, aññatra pabbajitena. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño antepure abbhantarā guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedaṃ gacchanti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti – ‘na kho idha añño koci pavisati, aññatra pabbajitena. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño antepure pitā vā puttaṃ pattheti putto vā pitaraṃ pattheti. Tesaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘na kho idha añño koci pavisati, aññatra pabbajitena. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā nīcaṭṭhāniyaṃ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ tesaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā uccaṭṭhāniyaṃ nīce ṭhāne ṭhapeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ tesaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā akāle senaṃ uyyojeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ tesaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā kāle senaṃ uyyojetvā antarāmaggato nivattāpeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ tesaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, navamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño antepuraṃ hatthisammaddaṃ assasammaddaṃ rathasammaddaṃ rajanīyāni rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbāni, yāni na pabbajitassa sāruppāni. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dasamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa ādīnavā rājantepurappavesane’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sakkasuttaṃ

46. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā sakkā upāsakā tadahuposathe yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho sakke upāsake bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘api nu tumhe, sakkā, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasathā’’ti? ‘‘Appekadā mayaṃ, bhante, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasāma, appekadā na upavasāmā’’ti. ‘‘Tesaṃ vo, sakkā, alābhā tesaṃ dulladdhaṃ, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye jīvite maraṇasabhaye jīvite appekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, appekadā na upavasatha.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sakkā, idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ aḍḍhakahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya. Dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampannoti alaṃ vacanāyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sakkā, idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya. Dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampannoti alaṃ vacanāyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ, maññatha, sakkā, idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ dve kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya … tayo kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… cattāro kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… pañca kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… cha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… satta kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… aṭṭha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… nava kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… dasa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… vīsa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… tiṃsa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… cattārīsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… paññāsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… kahāpaṇasataṃ nibbiseyya. Dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampannoti alaṃ vacanāyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sakkā, api nu so puriso divase divase kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasahassaṃ nibbisamāno laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipanto vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sakkā, api nu so puriso bhogahetu bhoganidānaṃ bhogādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ vā rattiṃ ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattiṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyyā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Taṃ kissa hetu’’? ‘‘Kāmā hi, bhante, aniccā tucchā musā mosadhammā’’ti.

‘‘Idha pana vo, sakkā, mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu, sakkā, dasa vassāni.

Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni… aṭṭha vassāni… satta vassāni… cha vassāni… pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni… tīṇi vassāni… dve vassāni… ekaṃ vassaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu, sakkā, ekaṃ vassaṃ.

Idha mama sāvako dasa māse appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu, sakkā, dasa māsā.

Idha mama sāvako nava māse… aṭṭha māse… satta māse… cha māse… pañca māse… cattāro māse… tayo māse… dve māse… ekaṃ māsaṃ… aḍḍhamāsaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu, sakkā, aḍḍhamāso.

Idha mama sāvako dasa rattindive [rattidive (ka.)] appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu, sakkā, dasa rattindivā.

Idha mama sāvako nava rattindive… aṭṭha rattindive… satta rattindive… cha rattindive… pañca rattindive… cattāro rattindive… tayo rattindive… dve rattindive… ekaṃ rattindivaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tesaṃ vo, sakkā, alābhā tesaṃ dulladdhaṃ, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye jīvite maraṇasabhaye jīvite appekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, appekadā na upavasathā’’ti. ‘‘Ete mayaṃ, bhante, ajjatagge aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasissāmā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Mahālisuttaṃ

47. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho mahāli licchavi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahāli licchavi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bhante hetu, ko paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā’’ti? ‘‘Lobho kho, mahāli, hetu, lobho paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Doso kho, mahāli, hetu, doso paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Moho kho, mahāli, hetu, moho paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayoniso manasikāro kho, mahāli, hetu, ayoniso manasikāro paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Micchāpaṇihitaṃ kho,

mahāli, cittaṃ hetu, micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyāti. Ayaṃ kho, mahāli, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā''ti.

''Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā''ti? ''Alobho kho, mahāli, hetu, alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Adoso kho, mahāli, hetu, adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Amoho kho, mahāli, hetu, amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Yoniso manasikāro kho, mahāli, hetu, yoniso manasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Sammāpaṇihitaṃ kho, mahāli, cittaṃ hetu, sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho, mahāli, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ime ca, mahāli, dasa dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyuṃ, nayidha paññāyetha adhammacariyāvisamacariyāti vā dhammacariyāsamacariyāti vā. Yasmā ca kho, mahāli, ime dasa dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati adhammacariyāvisamacariyāti vā dhammacariyāsamacariyāti vā''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Pabbajitaabhiṇhasuttaṃ

48. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa? 'Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhupagato'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikā'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'añño me ākappo karaṇīyo'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'kacci nu kho me attā sīlato na upavadatī'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī sīlato na upavadantī'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'kammassakomhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'kathaṃbhūtassa me rattindivā vītivattantī'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'kacci nu kho ahaṃ suññāgāre abhiramāmī'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'atthi nu kho me uttari manussadhammo alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato, yenāhaṃ [yohaṃ (sī. pī. ka.), sohaṃ (syā.)] pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na maṅku bhavissāmī'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sarīraṭṭhadhammasuttaṃ

49. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sarīraṭṭhā. Katame dasa? Sītaṃ, uṇhaṃ, jighacchā, pipāsā, uccāro, passāvo, kāyasaṃvaro, vacīsaṃvaro, ājīvasaṃvaro, ponobhaviko [ponobbhaviko (ka.)] bhavasaṅkhāro – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā sarīraṭṭhā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Bhaṇḍanasuttaṃ

50. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''kāya nuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā''ti?

''Idha mayaṃ, bhante, pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharāmā''ti. ''Na

kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā vihareyyātha.

‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā [piyakarāṇā garukarāṇā (?)] saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni – tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni – tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, ayampi dhammo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo…pe… saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti, paramena

satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo…pe… saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo…pe… saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Akkosavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vivādā dve ca mūlāni, kusinārapavesane;
Sakko mahāli abhiṇhaṃ, sarīraṭṭhā ca bhaṇḍanāti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(6) 1. Sacittavaggo

1. Sacittasuttaṃ

51. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī’ti [bhavissāmāti (syā.)] – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo – ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā [bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno bahukāro (ka.)] hoti kusalesu dhammesu – ‘abhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti, tena,

bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sāriputtasuttaṃ

52. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘No ce, āvuso, bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī’ti – evañhi vo, āvuso, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo – ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me’ti.

Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu – ‘abhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti.

‘‘Sace, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi…pe… asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi…pe… samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Ṭhitisuttaṃ

53. ‘‘Ṭhitimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, na vaṇṇayāmi kusalesu dhammesu, pageva parihāniṃ. Vuḍḍhiñca kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, vaṇṇayāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitiṃ no hāniṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no vuḍḍhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena, tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no vaḍḍhanti. Hānimetaṃ, bhikkhave, vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitiṃ no vuḍḍhiṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no vuḍḍhi.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave ṭhiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuḍḍhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena, tassa te dhammā neva hāyanti no vaḍḍhanti. Ṭhitimetaṃ, bhikkhave, vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hāniṃ no vuḍḍhiṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ṭhiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no vuḍḍhi no hāni.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, vuḍḍhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no hāni? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena, tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuḍḍhimetaṃ, bhikkhave, vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitiṃ no hāniṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, vuḍḍhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no hāni.

‘‘No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī’ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo – ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu – ‘abhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti, tena,

bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Samathasuttaṃ

54. ''No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī'ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo – 'lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me'ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu – 'lābhī nu khomhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na nu khomhi lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī nu khomhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na nu khomhi lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā'ti.

''Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'lābhīmhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe patiṭṭhāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

''Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'lābhīmhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassā'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patiṭṭhāya ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa.

''Sace, pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

''Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'lābhīmhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

''Cīvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Piṇḍapātampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Senāsanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Gāmanigamampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Janapadapadesampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Puggalampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi.

'''Cīvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ – 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī'ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ – 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā

abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitabbaṃ. ‘Cīvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Piṇḍapātampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo. ‘Piṇḍapātampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Senāsanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanaṃ – ‘idaṃ kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanaṃ – ‘idaṃ kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevitabbaṃ. ‘Senāsanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Gāmanigamampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo. ‘Gāmanigamampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Janapadapadesampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo. ‘Janapadapadesampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Puggalampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpo puggalo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo. ‘Puggalampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Parihānasuttaṃ

55. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti [bhikkhavoti (sī. syā.)]. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘‘Parihānadhammo puggalo, parihānadhammo puggalo’ti, āvuso, vuccati. ‘Aparihānadhammo puggalo, aparihānadhammo puggalo’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, parihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā’’ti? ‘‘Dūratopi kho mayaṃ, āvuso, āgacchāma āyasmato sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Sādhu vatāyasmantaṃyeva sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Āyasmato sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū

dhāressantī’’ti.

‘‘Tenahāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, parihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ na suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetaso asamphuṭṭhapubbā te cassa na samudācaranti, aviññātañceva na vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, parihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā.

‘‘Kittāvatā ca panāvuso, aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetaso asamphuṭṭhapubbā te cassa samudācaranti, aviññātañceva vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā.

‘‘No ce, āvuso, bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī’ti – evañhi vo, āvuso, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo – ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me’ti. Evameva kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu – ‘anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, lābhī nu khomhi ajjhattaṃ dhammapāmojjassa, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, lābhī nu khomhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, lābhī nu khomhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ti.

‘‘Sace pana, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā sabbesaṃyeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, tena bhikkhunā sabbesaṃyeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati tesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati tesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati tesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati tesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā sabbesveva imesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamasaññāsuttaṃ

56. ‘‘Dasayimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā – imā kho, bhikkhave, dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyasaññāsuttaṃ

57. ‘‘Dasayimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aṭṭhikasaññā, puḷavakasaññā [pulavakasaññā (sī. pī.), puḷuvakasaññā (ka.), a. ni. 1.463-472], vinīlakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā – imā kho, bhikkhave, dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Mūlakasuttaṃ

58. [a. ni. 8.83] ‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – ‘kiṃmūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃadhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃuttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃogadhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpariyosānā sabbe dhammā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti byākareyyāthā’’ti? ‘‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – ‘kiṃmūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ adhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃuttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃogadhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpariyosānā sabbe dhammā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha – ‘chandamūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhippamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā, amatogadhā sabbe dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyāthā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pabbajjāsuttaṃ

59. ‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘yathāpabbajjāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, na cuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti; aniccasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, anattasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubhasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, ādīnavasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samañca visamañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa bhavañca [sambhavañca (sī. syā.)] vibhavañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati,

pahānasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virāgasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, nirodhasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissatī'ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

''Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti na cuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, ādīnavasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañca visamañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa bhavañca vibhavañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, virāgasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Girimānandasuttaṃ

60. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Āyasmā, bhante, girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā yenāyasmā girimānando tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā''ti. ''Sace kho tvaṃ, ānanda, girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambheyya.

''Katamā dasa? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā [anabhiratisaññā (ka.)], sabbasaṅkhāresu anicchāsaññā, ānāpānassati.

''Katamā cānanda, aniccasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ anicca'nti. Iti imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, aniccasaññā.

''Katamā cānanda, anattasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'cakkhu anattā, rūpā anattā, sotaṃ anattā, saddā anattā, ghānaṃ anattā, gandhā anattā, jivhā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyā anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā'ti. Iti imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anattānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, anattasaññā.

''Katamā cānanda, asubhasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānāppakārassa asucino paccavekkhati – 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā mutta'nti. Iti imasmiṃ kāye asubhānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, asubhasaññā.

''Katamā cānanda, ādīnavasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'bahudukkho kho ayaṃ kāyo bahuādīnavo? Iti imasmiṃ kāye vividhā ābādhā uppajjanti, seyyathidaṃ – cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo oṭṭharogo kāso sāso pināso ḍāho [ḍaho (sī. syā.)] jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu nakhasā

vitacchikā lohitaṃ pittaṃ [lohitapittaṃ (sī.)] madhumeho aṃsā piḷakā bhagandalā pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo'ti. Iti imasmiṃ kāye ādīnavānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, ādīnavasaññā.

''Katamā cānanda, pahānasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, pahānasaññā.

''Katamā cānanda, virāgasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhippaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nibbāna'nti. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, virāgasaññā.

''Katamā cānanda, nirodhasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhippaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo nirodho nibbāna'nti. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, nirodhasaññā.

''Katamā cānanda, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu ye loke upādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te pajahanto viharati anupādiyanto. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

''Katamā cānanda, sabbasaṅkhāresu anicchāsaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāresu aṭṭīyati harāyati jigucchati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, sabbasaṅkhāresu anicchāsaññā.

''Katamā cānanda, ānāpānassati? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati satova passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'dīghaṃ assasāmī'ti pajānāti. Dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'dīghaṃ passasāmī'ti pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto 'rassaṃ assasāmī'ti pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā passasanto 'rassaṃ passasāmī'ti pajānāti. 'Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'ti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ…pe… samādahaṃ cittaṃ…pe… vimocayaṃ cittaṃ…pe… aniccānupassī…pe… virāgānupassī…pe… nirodhānupassī…pe… 'paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī'ti sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, ānāpānassati.

''Sace kho tvaṃ, ānanda, girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambheyyā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato santike imā dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā girimānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato girimānandassa imā dasa saññā abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato girimānandassa dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambhi. Vuṭṭhahi cāyasmā girimānando tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca panāyasmato girimānandassa so ābādho ahosī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sacittavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sacittañca sāriputta, ṭhiti ca samathena ca;
Parihāno ca dve saññā, mūlā pabbajitaṃ girīti.

(7) 2. Yamakavaggo

1. Avijjāsuttaṃ

61. ‘‘Purimā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya – ‘ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi, atha pacchā samabhavī’ti. Evañcetaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati – ‘idappaccayā avijjā’ti.

‘‘Avijjampāhaṃ [avijjampahaṃ (sī. syā.)], bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? ‘Pañca nīvaraṇā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Pañcapāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nīvaraṇe sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ? ‘Tīṇi duccaritānī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duccaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ duccaritānaṃ? ‘Indriyaasaṃvaro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyaasaṃvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyaasaṃvarassa? ‘Asatāsampajañña’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññassa? ‘Ayonisomanasikāro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikārampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa? ‘Assaddhiya’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Assaddhiyampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa? ‘Asaddhammassavana’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Asaddhammassavanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammassavanassa? ‘Asappurisasaṃsevo’tissa vacanīyaṃ.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, asappurisasaṃsevo paripūro asaddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyaasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti. Evametissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante ( ) [(galagalāyante) (sī.), (gaḷagaḷāyante) (syā.)] taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe [kussubbhe (sī.), kusubbhe (syā.), kusombhe (ka.) a. ni. 3.96] paripūrenti. Kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe [mahāsombhe (ka.)] paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappurisasaṃsevo paripūro asaddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyaasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti; evametissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

‘‘Vijjāvimuttimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? ‘Satta

bojjhaṅgā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Sattapāhaṃ, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ? ‘Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Cattāropāhaṃ, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? ‘Tīṇi sucaritānī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ? ‘Indriyasaṃvaro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyasaṃvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasaṃvarassa? ‘Satisampajañña’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Satisampajaññampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññassa? ‘Yonisomanasikāro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Yonisomanasikārampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? ‘Saddhā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? ‘Saddhammassavana’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhammassavanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammassavanassa? ‘Sappurisasaṃsevo’tissa vacanīyaṃ.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappurisasaṃsevo paripūro saddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti; evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrenti, kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappurisasaṃsevo paripūro saddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti; evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūrī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ḍtaṇhāsuttaṃ

62. ‘‘Purimā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇhāya – ‘ito pubbe bhavataṇhā nāhosi, atha pacchā samabhavī’ti. Evañcetaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati – ‘idappaccayā bhavataṇhā’ti.

‘‘Bhavataṇhāmpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro bhavataṇhāya? ‘Avijjā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Avijjampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? ‘Pañca nīvaraṇā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Pañca nīvaraṇepāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ? ‘Tīṇi duccaritānī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duccaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇannaṃ duccaritānaṃ? ‘Indriyaasaṃvaro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyaasaṃvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyaasaṃvarassa? ‘Asatāsampajañña’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatā sampajaññassa? ‘Ayonisomanasikāro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikārampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa? ‘Assaddhiya’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Assaddhiyampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa? ‘Assaddhammassavana’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Assaddhammassavanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro

assaddhammassavanassa? ‘Asappurisasaṃsevo’tissa vacanīyaṃ.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, asappurisasaṃsevo paripūro assaddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, assaddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyaasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti; evametissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrenti, kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappurisasaṃsevo paripūro assaddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, assaddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyaasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti; evametissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

‘‘Vijjāvimuttimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? ‘Satta bojjhaṅgā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Sattapāhaṃ, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ? ‘Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Cattāropāhaṃ, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? ‘Tīṇi sucaritānī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇannaṃ sucaritānaṃ? ‘Indriyasaṃvaro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyasaṃvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasaṃvarassa? ‘Satisampajañña’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Satisampajaññampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññassa? ‘Yonisomanasikāro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Yonisomanasikārampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? ‘Saddhā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? ‘Saddhammassavana’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhammassavanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammassavanassa? ‘Sappurisasaṃsevo’tissa vacanīyaṃ.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappurisasaṃsevo paripūro saddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti; evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ…pe… evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappurisasaṃsevo paripūro saddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti…pe… evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūrī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Niṭṭhaṅgatasuttaṃ

63. ‘‘Ye keci, bhikkhave, mayi niṭṭhaṃ gatā sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesaṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā? Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolaṃkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭheva dhamme arahā – imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā? Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddhaṃsotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino – imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Ye keci, bhikkhave, mayi niṭṭhaṃ gatā, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesaṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Aveccappasannasuttaṃ

64. ‘‘Ye keci, bhikkhave, mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesaṃ sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā? Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolaṃkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭheva dhamme arahā – imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā? Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddhaṃsotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino – imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Ye keci, bhikkhave, mayi aveccappasannā sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesaṃ sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamasukhasuttaṃ

65. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā sāriputto magadhesu viharati nālakagāmake. Atha kho sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, sukhaṃ, kiṃ dukkha’’nti? ‘‘Abhinibbatti kho, āvuso, dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukhā. Abhinibbattiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisamphasso daṇḍasamphasso satthasamphasso ñātīpi mittāpi saṅgamma samāgamma rosenti. Abhinibbattiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ. Anabhinibbattiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – na sītaṃ na uṇhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisamphasso na daṇḍasamphasso na satthasamphasso ñātīpi mittāpi saṅgamma samāgamma na rosenti. Anabhinibbattiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkha’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyasukhasuttaṃ

66. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā sāriputto magadhesu viharati nālakagāmake. Atha kho sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, sāriputta, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sukhaṃ, kiṃ dukkha’’nti? ‘‘Anabhirati kho, āvuso, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkhā, abhirati sukhā. Anabhiratiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – gacchantopi sukhaṃ sātaṃ nādhigacchati, ṭhitopi… nisinnopi… sayānopi… gāmagatopi… araññagatopi… rukkhamūlagatopi… suññāgāragatopi… abbhokāsagatopi… bhikkhumajjhagatopi sukhaṃ sātaṃ nādhigacchati. Anabhiratiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ.

‘‘Abhiratiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – gacchantopi sukhaṃ sātaṃ adhigacchati, ṭhitopi… nisinnopi… sayānopi… gāmagatopi… araññagatopi… rukkhamūlagatopi…

suññāgāragatopi… abbhokāsagatopi… bhikkhumajjhagatopi sukhaṃ sātaṃ adhigacchati. Abhiratiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkha''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamanaḷakapānasuttaṃ

67. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena naḷakapānaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ nigamo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā naḷakapāne viharati palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi –

''Vigatathinamiddho [vigatathīnamiddho (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kho, sāriputta, bhikkhusaṅgho. Paṭibhātu taṃ, sāriputta, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā. Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati; tamahaṃ āyamissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ''āvuso bhikkhave''ti. ''Āvuso''ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

''Yassa kassaci, āvuso, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī [hiri (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] natthi… ottappaṃ natthi … vīriyaṃ [viriyaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] natthi… paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

''Assaddho purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; 'ahiriko purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; 'anottappī purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; 'kusīto purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; 'duppañño purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; 'kodhano purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; 'upanāhī purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; 'pāpiccho purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; 'pāpamitto purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; 'micchādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ.

''Yassa kassaci, āvuso, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

'''Saddho purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; 'hirīmā purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; 'ottappī purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; 'āraddhavīriyo purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; 'paññavā purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; 'akkodhano purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; 'anupanāhī purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; 'appiccho purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; 'kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; 'sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo'ti, āvuso, aparihānameta''nti.

Atha kho bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Yassa kassaci, sāriputta, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, sāriputta, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā …pe… no vuddhi.

‘‘‘Assaddho purisapuggalo’ti, sāriputta, parihānametaṃ; ahiriko… anottappī… kusīto… duppañño… kodhano… upanāhī… pāpiccho… pāpamitto… ‘micchādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo’ti, sāriputta, parihānametaṃ.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, sāriputta, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, sāriputta, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

‘‘‘Saddho purisapuggalo’ti, sāriputta, aparihānametaṃ; hirīmā… ottappī… āraddhavīriyo… paññavā… akkodhano… anupanāhī… appiccho… kalyāṇamitto… ‘sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo’ti, sāriputta, aparihānameta’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyanaḷakapānasuttaṃ

68. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā naḷakapāne viharati palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi –

‘‘Vigatathinamiddho kho, sāriputta, bhikkhusaṅgho. Paṭibhātu taṃ, sāriputta, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā. Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati; tamahaṃ āyamissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso, bhikkhave’’ti! ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘Yassa kassaci, āvuso, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi… sotāvadhānaṃ natthi… dhammadhāraṇā natthi… atthūpaparikkhā natthi… dhammānudhammappaṭipatti natthi… appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi… sotāvadhānaṃ natthi… dhammadhāraṇā natthi… atthūpaparikkhā natthi… dhammānudhammappaṭipatti natthi… appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, āvuso, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ

atthi… paññā atthi… sotāvadhānaṃ atthi… dhammadhāraṇā atthi… atthūpaparikkhā atthi… dhammānudhammappaṭipatti atthi… appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi – ''sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Yassa kassaci, sāriputta, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… paññā natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… sotāvadhānaṃ natthi… dhammadhāraṇā natthi… atthūpaparikkhā natthi… dhammānudhammappaṭipatti natthi… appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, sāriputta, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

''Yassa kassaci, sāriputta, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi… sotāvadhānaṃ atthi… dhammadhāraṇā atthi… atthūpaparikkhā atthi… dhammānudhammappaṭipatti atthi… appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, sāriputta, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamakathāvatthusuttaṃ

69. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ – [dī. ni. 1.17; ma. ni. 2.223; saṃ. ni. 5.1080; pāci. 508] rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ [itthikathaṃ purisakathaṃ (ka.) ma. ni. aṭṭha. 2.223 passitabbaṃ] sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vāti.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''kāya nuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā''ti?

''Idha mayaṃ, bhante, pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathidaṃ – rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ…pe… itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā''ti. ''Na kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā vihareyyātha, seyyathidaṃ – rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ

samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vāti.

‘‘Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, kathāvatthūni. Katamāni dasa? Appicchakathā, santuṭṭhikathā, pavivekakathā, asaṃsaggakathā, vīriyārambhakathā, sīlakathā, samādhikathā, paññākathā, vimuttikathā, vimuttiñāṇadassanakathāti – imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa kathāvatthūni.

‘‘Imesaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ kathāvatthūnaṃ upādāyupādāya kathaṃ katheyyātha, imesampi candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ pariyādiyeyyātha, ko pana vādo aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakāna’’nti! Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyakathāvatthusuttaṃ

70. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ – rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ…pe… itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vāti.

‘‘Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, pāsaṃsāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti, appicchakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Appiccho bhikkhu appicchakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

‘‘Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti, santuṭṭhikathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

‘‘Attanā ca pavivitto hoti, pavivekakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

‘‘Attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti, asaṃsaṭṭhakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Asaṃsaṭṭho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭhakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

‘‘Attanā ca āraddhavīriyo hoti, vīriyārambhakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Āraddhavīriyo bhikkhu vīriyārambhakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

‘‘Attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Sīlasampanno bhikkhu sīlasampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

‘‘Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

‘‘Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

‘‘Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

‘‘Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa pāsaṃsāni ṭhānānī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Yamakavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Avijjā taṇhā niṭṭhā ca, avecca dve sukhāni ca;
Naḷakapāne dve vuttā, kathāvatthūpare duveti.

(8) 3. Ākaṅkhavaggo

1. Ākaṅkhasuttaṃ

71. [a. ni. 4.12; itivu. 111] Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.

''Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo cassaṃ manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā'ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

''Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'lābhī assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna'nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

''Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'yesāhaṃ paribhuñjāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ tesaṃ te kārā mahapphalā assu mahānisaṃsā'ti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

''Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'ye me [ye maṃ (ma. ni. 1.65)] petā ñātī sālohitā kālaṅkatā [kālakatā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] pasannacittā anussaranti tesaṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisaṃsa'nti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

''Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'santuṭṭho assaṃ itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā'ti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

''Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'khamo assaṃ sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ, duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ [tippānaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko assa'nti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

''Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'aratiratisaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ aratirati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya'nti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

''Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'bhayabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya'nti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

''Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ

diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī'ti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

''Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya'nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

'''Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kaṇṭakasuttaṃ

72. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ – āyasmatā ca cālena [pālena (syā.)], āyasmatā ca upacālena [uppālena (syā.)], āyasmatā ca kukkuṭena [kakkaṭena (sī. syā.)], āyasmatā ca kaḷimbhena [kavimbhena (sī.)], āyasmatā ca nikaṭena [kaṭena (sī.)], āyasmatā ca kaṭissahena; aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi parapurāya [paraṃpurāya (syā. aṭṭha.)] uccāsaddā mahāsaddā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhanti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho tesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ etadahosi – ''ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi parapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhanti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. 'Saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā' vuttā bhagavatā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yena gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkameyyāma. Tattha mayaṃ appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsuṃ [phāsu (syā. ka.)] vihareyyāmā''ti. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsuṃ viharanti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''kahaṃ nu kho, bhikkhave, cālo, kahaṃ upacālo, kahaṃ kukkuṭo, kahaṃ kaḷimbho, kahaṃ nikaṭo, kahaṃ kaṭissaho; kahaṃ nu kho te, bhikkhave, therā sāvakā gatā''ti?

''Idha, bhante, tesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ etadahosi – 'ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi parapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhanti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya 'saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānāvuttā bhagavatā yaṃnūna mayaṃ yena gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkameyyāma tattha mayaṃ appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsuṃ vihareyyāmā'ti. Atha kho te, bhante, āyasmanto yena gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsuṃ viharantī''ti.

''Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave, yathā te mahāsāvakā sammā byākaramānā byākareyyuṃ, 'saddakaṇṭakā hi, bhikkhave, jhānā' vuttā mayā.

''Dasayime, bhikkhave, kaṇṭakā. Katame dasa? Pavivekārāmassa saṅgaṇikārāmatā kaṇṭako, asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo kaṇṭako, indriyesu guttadvārassa visūkadassanaṃ kaṇṭako, brahmacariyassa mātugāmūpacāro [mātugāmopavicāro (sī.), mātugāmūpavicaro (ka.)] kaṇṭako, [kathā. 333] paṭhamassa jhānassa saddo kaṇṭako, dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kaṇṭakā, tatiyassa jhānassa pīti kaṇṭako, catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassāso kaṇṭako, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā saññā ca vedanā ca kaṇṭako rāgo kaṇṭako doso kaṇṭako moho kaṇṭako.

''Akaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, viharatha. Nikkaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, viharatha. Akaṇṭakanikkaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, viharatha. Akaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, arahanto; nikkaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, arahanto;

akaṇṭakanikkaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, arahanto''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Iṭṭhadhammasuttaṃ

73. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa? Bhogā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ; vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ; ārogyaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ; sīlaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ; brahmacariyaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ; mittā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ; bāhusaccaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ; paññā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ; dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ; saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

''Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā paripanthā [paribandhā (ka.)] – ālasyaṃ anuṭṭhānaṃ bhogānaṃ paripantho, amaṇḍanā avibhūsanā vaṇṇassa paripantho, asappāyakiriyā ārogyassa paripantho, pāpamittatā sīlānaṃ paripantho, indriyaasaṃvaro brahmacariyassa paripantho, visaṃvādanā mittānaṃ paripantho, asajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa paripantho, asussūsā aparipucchā paññāya paripantho, ananuyogo apaccavekkhaṇā dhammānaṃ paripantho, micchāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ paripantho. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā paripanthā.

''Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā āhārā – uṭṭhānaṃ anālasyaṃ bhogānaṃ āhāro, maṇḍanā vibhūsanā vaṇṇassa āhāro, sappāyakiriyā ārogyassa āhāro, kalyāṇamittatā sīlānaṃ āhāro, indriyasaṃvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro, avisaṃvādanā mittānaṃ āhāro, sajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa āhāro, sussūsā paripucchā paññāya āhāro, anuyogo paccavekkhaṇā dhammānaṃ āhāro, sammāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ āhāro. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā āhārā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vaḍḍhisuttaṃ

74. ''Dasahi, bhikkhave, vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassa. Katamehi dasahi? Khettavatthūhi vaḍḍhati, dhanadhaññena vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassāti.

''Dhanena dhaññena ca yodha vaḍḍhati,
Puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca;
Sa bhogavā hoti yasassi pūjito,
Ñātīhi mittehi athopi rājubhi.

''Saddhāya sīlena ca yodha vaḍḍhati,
Paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ;
So tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo,
Diṭṭheva dhamme ubhayena vaḍḍhatī''ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Migasālāsuttaṃ

75. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ

tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca –

''Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ. Pitā me, bhante, purāṇo brahmacārī hoti ārācārī [anācārī (ka.)] virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato – 'sakadāgāmī satto [sakadāgāmisatto (sī. syā. pī.)] tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'ti. Pitāmaho me [pettāpi yo me (sī.), pita piyo me (syā.) a. ni. 6.44], bhante, isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho. Sopi kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato – 'sakadāgāmī satto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'ti.

''Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāya''nti? ''Evaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhagini, bhagavatā byākata''nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, migasālā upāsikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho, bhante, migasālā upāsikā maṃ etadavoca –

'Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ. Pitā me, bhante, purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato sakadāgāmī satto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti. Pitāmaho me, bhante, isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho. Sopi kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato – sakadāgāmī satto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti.

Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāya'nti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, migasālaṃ upāsikaṃ etadavocaṃ – 'evaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhagini, bhagavatā byākata'''nti.

''Kā cānanda, migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakapaññā [ambakā ambakapaññā (sī. pī.), andhakā andhakapaññā (syā.)], ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye ñāṇe?

''Dasayime, ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa? Idhānanda, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa taṃ dussīlyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti, no visesāya; hānagāmīyeva hoti, no visesagāmī.

''Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa taṃ dussīlyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ [suppaṭividdhaṃ (syā.)] hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti, no hānāya; visesagāmīyeva hoti, no hānagāmī.

''Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti – 'imassapi teva dhammā, aparassapi teva dhammā. Kasmā nesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto'ti? Tañhi tesaṃ, ānanda, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

‘‘Tatrānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo dussīlo hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa taṃ dussīlyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda, puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya, aññatra tathāgatena! Tasmātihānanda, mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati hānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā, ānanda [ahañcānanda (sī. syā. ka.) a. ni. 6.44 passitabbaṃ], puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti, no visesāya; hānagāmīyeva hoti, no visesagāmī.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti, no hānāya; visesagāmīyeva hoti, no hānagāmī.

‘‘Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti…pe… ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti, no visesāya; hānagāmīyeva hoti, no visesagāmī.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti, no hānāya; visesagāmīyeva hoti, no hānagāmī.

‘‘Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti…pe… ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti, no visesāya; hānagāmīyeva hoti, no visesagāmī.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti, no hānāya; visesagāmīyeva hoti, no hānagāmī.

‘‘Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti…pe… ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa

bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti, no visesāya; hānagāmīyeva hoti, no visesagāmī.

‘‘Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti, no hānāya; visesagāmīyeva hoti, no hānagāmī.

‘‘Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti – ‘imassapi teva dhammā, aparassapi teva dhammā. Kasmā nesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto’ti? Tañhi tesaṃ, ānanda, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

‘‘Tatrānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo uddhato hoti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati, tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda, puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra tathāgatena! Tasmātihānanda, mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha; mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati hānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

‘‘Kā cānanda, migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakapaññā, ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye ñāṇe! Ime kho, ānanda, dasa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Yathārūpena, ānanda, sīlena purāṇo samannāgato ahosi tathārūpena sīlena isidatto samannāgato abhavissa, nayidha purāṇo isidattassa gatimpi aññassa. Yathārūpāya cānanda, paññāya isidatto samannāgato ahosi tathārūpāya paññāya purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa, nayidha isidatto purāṇassa gatimpi aññassa. Iti kho, ānanda, ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Tayodhammasuttaṃ

76. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyuṃ, na tathāgato loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, na tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dibbeyya. Katame tayo? Jāti ca, jarā ca, maraṇañca – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyuṃ, na tathāgato loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, na tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dibbeyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, ime tayo dhammā loke saṃvijjanti tasmā tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, tasmā tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dibbati.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Rāgaṃ appahāya, dosaṃ appahāya, mohaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ appahāya, vicikicchaṃ appahāya, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ayonisomanasikāraṃ appahāya, kummaggasevanaṃ appahāya, cetaso līnattaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso manasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Muṭṭhasaccaṃ appahāya,

asampajaññaṃ appahāya, cetaso vikkhepaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ appahāya, ariyadhammassa [ariyadhammaṃ (syā.)] asotukamyataṃ appahāya, upārambhacittataṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Uddhaccaṃ appahāya, asaṃvaraṃ appahāya, dussīlyaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Assaddhiyaṃ appahāya, avadaññutaṃ appahāya, kosajjaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Anādariyaṃ appahāya, dovacassataṃ appahāya, pāpamittataṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ahirikaṃ appahāya, anottappaṃ appahāya, pamādaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Ahirikoyaṃ, bhikkhave, anottāpī pamatto hoti. So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. So kusīto samāno abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. So dussīlo samāno abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. So vikkhittacitto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. So līnacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. So vicikiccho samāno abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. So rāgaṃ appahāya dosaṃ appahāya mohaṃ appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Rāgaṃ pahāya, dosaṃ pahāya, mohaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahāya, vicikicchaṃ pahāya, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahāya, kummaggasevanaṃ pahāya,

cetaso līnattaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ.

''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahāya, asampajaññaṃ pahāya, cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ.

''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahāya, ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahāya, upārambhacittataṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo muṭṭhassaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ.

''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Uddhaccaṃ pahāya, asaṃvaraṃ pahāya, dussīlyaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ.

''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Assaddhiyaṃ pahāya, avadaññutaṃ pahāya, kosajjaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ.

''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Anādariyaṃ pahāya, dovacassataṃ pahāya, pāpamittataṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ.

''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ahirikaṃ pahāya, anottappaṃ pahāya, pamādaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ.

''Hirīmāyaṃ, bhikkhave, ottāpī appamatto hoti. So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. So kalyāṇamitto samāno bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. So āraddhavīriyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. So sīlavā samāno bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo muṭṭhassaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. So alīnacitto samāno bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. So rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohaṃ pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātu''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Kākasuttaṃ

77. ''Dasahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko. Katamehi dasahi? Dhaṃsī ca, pagabbho ca, tintiṇo [nillajjo (ka.) tintiṇoti tintiṇaṃ vuccati taṇhā… (sī. syā. aṭṭha.) abhidhamme khuddakavatthuvibhaṅge tintiṇapadaniddese passitabbaṃ] ca, mahagghaso ca, luddo ca, akāruṇiko ca,

dubbalo ca, oravitā ca, muṭṭhassati ca, necayiko [nerasiko (sī.) tadaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana ''necayiko'' tveva dissati] ca – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi? Dhaṃsī ca, pagabbho ca, tintiṇo ca, mahagghaso ca, luddo ca, akāruṇiko ca, dubbalo ca, oravitā ca, muṭṭhassati ca, necayiko ca – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhū''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Nigaṇṭhasuttaṃ

78. ''Dasahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi samannāgatā nigaṇṭhā. Katamehi dasahi? Assaddhā, bhikkhave, nigaṇṭhā; dussīlā, bhikkhave, nigaṇṭhā; ahirikā, bhikkhave, nigaṇṭhā; anottappino, bhikkhave, nigaṇṭhā; asappurisasambhattino, bhikkhave, nigaṇṭhā; attukkaṃsakaparavambhakā, bhikkhave, nigaṇṭhā; sandiṭṭhiparāmāsā ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggino, bhikkhave, nigaṇṭhā; kuhakā, bhikkhave, nigaṇṭhā; pāpicchā, bhikkhave, nigaṇṭhā; pāpamittā, bhikkhave, nigaṇṭhā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā nigaṇṭhā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Āghātavatthusuttaṃ

79. [a. ni. 9.29] ''Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, āghātavatthūni. Katamāni dasa? 'Anatthaṃ me acarī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; 'anatthaṃ me caratī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; 'anatthaṃ me carissatī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; 'piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acarī'ti…pe… 'anatthaṃ caratī'ti…pe… 'anatthaṃ carissatī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acarī'ti…pe… 'atthaṃ caratī'ti…pe… 'atthaṃ carissatī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; aṭṭhāne ca kuppati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa āghātavatthūnī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Āghātapaṭivinayasuttaṃ

80. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, āghātapaṭivinayā. Katame dasa? 'Anatthaṃ me acari, taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anatthaṃ me carati, taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anatthaṃ me carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari…pe… carati…pe… carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhāti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari…pe… atthaṃ carati…pe… atthaṃ carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhāti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, aṭṭhāne ca na kuppati – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa āghātapaṭivinayā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ākaṅkhavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ākaṅkho kaṇṭako iṭṭhā, vaḍḍhi ca migasālāya;
Tayo dhammā ca kāko ca, nigaṇṭhā dve ca āghātāti.

(9) 4. Theravaggo

1. Vāhanasuttaṃ

81. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre. Atha kho āyasmā vāhano yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā vāhano bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi tathāgato nissaṭo visaṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī''ti?

''Dasahi kho, vāhana, dhammehi tathāgato nissaṭo visaṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā

viharati. Katamehi dasahi? Rūpena kho, vāhana, tathāgato nissaṭo visaṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati, vedanāya kho, vāhana…pe… saññāya kho, vāhana… saṅkhārehi kho, vāhana… viññāṇena kho, vāhana… jātiyā kho, vāhana… jarāya kho, vāhana… maraṇena kho, vāhana… dukkhehi kho, vāhana… kilesehi kho, vāhana, tathāgato nissaṭo visaṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. Seyyathāpi, vāhana, uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā udake jātaṃ udake saṃvaḍḍhaṃ udakā paccuggamma ṭhitaṃ anupalittaṃ udakena; evamevaṃ kho, vāhana, imehi dasahi dhammehi tathāgato nissaṭo visaṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ānandasuttaṃ

82. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'assaddho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'dussīlo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'appassuto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'dubbaco samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'pāpamitto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'kusīto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'muṭṭhassati samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'asantuṭṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'pāpiccho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'micchādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'imehi dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vatānanda, bhikkhu 'saddho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘sīlavā samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘suvaco samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘āraddhavīriyo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘upaṭṭhitassati samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘santuṭṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘appiccho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘sammādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘imehi dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Puṇṇiyasuttaṃ

83. Atha kho āyasmā puṇṇiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā puṇṇiyo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena appekadā tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti appekadā nappaṭibhātī’’ti?

‘‘Saddho ca, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamitā; neva tāva tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, evaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

‘‘Saddho ca, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsitā…pe… payirupāsitā ca, no ca paripucchitā… paripucchitā ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti… ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti… sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati… dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti… atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā… kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ, neva tāva tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

‘‘Yato ca kho, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, upasaṅkamitā ca, payirupāsitā ca, paripucchitā ca, ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ – evaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Imehi kho, puṇṇiya, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā [samannāgato (ka.)] [ekantaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhātīti (syā.)] ekantapaṭibhānā [ekantapaṭibhānaṃ (sī.)] tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hotī’’ti [ekantaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhātīti (syā.)]. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Byākaraṇasuttaṃ

84. Tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāvuso, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti. Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irīṇaṃ āpajjati vicinaṃ [visinaṃ (sī. aṭṭha.)] āpajjati anayaṃ āpajjati byasanaṃ āpajjati anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti – ‘kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā aññaṃ byākaroti – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti?

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

‘Kodhano kho ayamāyasmā; kodhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Kodhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Upanāhī kho pana ayamāyasmā; upanāhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Upanāhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Makkhī kho pana ayamāyasmā; makkhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Makkhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Paḷāsī kho pana ayamāyasmā; paḷāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Paḷāsapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Issukī kho pana ayamāyasmā; issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Issāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Maccharī kho pana ayamāyasmā; maccherapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Maccherapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Saṭho kho pana ayamāyasmā; sāṭheyyapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Sāṭheyyapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Māyāvī kho pana ayamāyasmā; māyāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Māyāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Pāpiccho kho pana ayamāyasmā; icchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Icchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Sati [muṭṭhassati (sī. syā.)] kho pana ayamāyasmā uttari karaṇīye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpanno. Antarā vosānagamanaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ’.

‘‘So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Katthīsuttaṃ

85. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahācundo cetīsu viharati sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahācundassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahācundo etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāvuso, bhikkhu katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu – ‘ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipī’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irīṇaṃ āpajjati vicinaṃ āpajjati anayaṃ āpajjati byasanaṃ āpajjati anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti – ‘kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu – ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi…pe… ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipī’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

‘Dīgharattaṃ kho ayamāyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī na santatavutti sīlesu. Dussīlo kho ayamāyasmā. Dussilyaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Assaddho kho pana ayamāyasmā; assaddhiyaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Appassuto kho pana ayamāyasmā anācāro; appasaccaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Dubbaco kho pana ayamāyasmā; dovacassatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Pāpamitto kho pana ayamāyasmā; pāpamittatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Kusīto kho pana ayamāyasmā; kosajjaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Muṭṭhassati kho pana ayamāyasmā; muṭṭhassaccaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Kuhako kho pana ayamāyasmā; kohaññaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Dubbharo kho pana ayamāyasmā; dubbharatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Duppañño kho pana ayamāyasmā; duppaññatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ’.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya – ‘yadā te, samma, dhanena [bandho (ka.)] dhanakaraṇīyaṃ assa, yāceyyāsi maṃ [yācissasi maṃ (sī.), pavedeyyāsi maṃ (syā.), parājeyyāpi maṃ (ka.)] dhanaṃ. Dassāmi te dhana’nti. So kiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya – ‘attho me, samma, dhanena. Dehi me dhana’nti. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘tena hi, samma, idha khanāhī’ti. So tatra khananto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘alikaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca; tucchakaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca – idha khanāhī’ti. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘nāhaṃ taṃ, samma, alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ. Tena hi, samma, idha khanāhī’ti. So tatrapi khananto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘alikaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca – idha khanāhī’ti. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘nāhaṃ taṃ, samma, alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ. Tena hi, samma, idha khanāhī’ti. So tatrapi khananto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘alikaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca – idha khanāhī’ti. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘nāhaṃ taṃ, samma, alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ. Api ca ahameva ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāya’nti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu – ‘ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipī’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irīṇaṃ āpajjati vicinaṃ āpajjati anayaṃ āpajjati byasanaṃ āpajjati anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti – ‘kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu – ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi…pe… ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipī’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

‘Dīgharattaṃ kho ayamāyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī, na santatakārī na santatavutti sīlesu. Dussīlo kho ayamāyasmā; dussilyaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Assaddho kho pana ayamāyasmā; assaddhiyaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Appassuto kho pana ayamāyasmā anācāro; appasaccaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Dubbaco kho pana ayamāyasmā; dovacassatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Pāpamitto kho pana ayamāyasmā; pāpamittatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Kusīto kho pana ayamāyasmā; kosajjaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Muṭṭhassati kho pana ayamāyasmā; muṭṭhassaccaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Kuhako kho pana ayamāyasmā; kohaññaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Dubbharo kho pana ayamāyasmā; dubbharatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Duppañño kho pana ayamāyasmā; duppaññatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ’.

‘‘So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Adhimānasuttaṃ

86. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahākassapo rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākassapassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahākassapo etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāvuso, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti. Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irīṇaṃ āpajjati vicinaṃ āpajjati anayaṃ āpajjati byasanaṃ āpajjati anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti – ‘kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā aññaṃ

byākaroti – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti.

''Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

'Adhimāniko kho ayamāyasmā adhimānasacco, appatte pattasaññī, akate katasaññī, anadhigate adhigatasaññī. Adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti.

''Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti – 'kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco, appatte pattasaññī, akate katasaññī, anadhigate adhigatasaññī. Adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti.

''Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

'Bahussuto kho pana ayamāyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Tasmā ayamāyasmā adhimāniko adhimānasacco, appatte pattasaññī, akate katasaññī, anadhigate adhigatasaññī. Adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti.

''Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

'Abhijjhālu kho pana ayamāyasmā; abhijjhāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Abhijjhāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Byāpanno kho pana ayamāyasmā; byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Thinamiddho kho pana ayamāyasmā; thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Uddhato kho pana ayamāyasmā; uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Uddhaccapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Vicikiccho kho pana ayamāyasmā; vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Kammārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto. Kammārāmatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Bhassārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto. Bhassārāmatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Niddārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā niddārato niddārāmataṃ anuyutto. Niddārāmatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Saṅgaṇikārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto. Saṅgaṇikārāmatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Sati kho pana ayamāyasmā uttari karaṇīye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpanno. Antarā vosānagamanaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ’.

‘‘So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Nappiyasuttaṃ

87. Tatra kho bhagavā kālaṅkataṃ bhikkhuṃ [kalandakaṃ bhikkhuṃ (sī.), kāḷakabhikkhuṃ (syā.)] ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti, adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti, sikkhāsamādānassa [sikkhākāmassa (ka.)] na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti, icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti, kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhī hoti, makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṭho hoti, sāṭheyyavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṭho hoti sāṭheyyavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu māyāvī hoti, māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiko hoti, dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiko hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na paṭisallīno hoti, paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na paṭisallīno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na

garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako [paṭisandhārako (ka.)] hoti, paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ [garukareyyuṃ (sī. syā.)] māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu’nti, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti [garukaronti (sī. syā.)] na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅkassa kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata maṃ manussā ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapeyyuṃ, ājānīyabhojanañca bhojeyyuṃ, ājānīyaparimajjanañca parimajjeyyu’nti, atha kho naṃ manussā na ceva ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapenti na ca ājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojenti na ca ājānīyaparimajjanaṃ parimajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū manussā tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni appahīnāni samanupassanti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu’nti, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na adhikaraṇiko hoti, adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo piyatāya garutāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti, sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo piyatāya garutāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appiccho hoti, icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkodhano hoti, kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkodhano hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu amakkhī hoti, makkhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu amakkhī hoti makkhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asaṭho hoti, sāṭheyyavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asaṭho hoti sāṭheyyavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti, māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiko hoti, dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiko hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisallīno hoti, paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisallīno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako hoti, paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo piyatāya garutāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu’nti, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bhaddassa assājānīyassa kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata maṃ manussā ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapeyyuṃ, ājānīyabhojanañca bhojeyyuṃ, ājānīyaparimajjanañca parimajjeyyu’nti, atha kho naṃ manussā ājānīyaṭṭhāne ca ṭhapenti ājānīyabhojanañca bhojenti ājānīyaparimajjanañca parimajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū manussā tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni pahīnāni samanupassanti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu’nti, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassantī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Akkosakasuttaṃ

88. ‘‘Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ ṭhānametaṃ avakāso [aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso (sī. syā. pī.)] yaṃ so dasannaṃ byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ nigaccheyya [na nigaccheyya (sī. syā. pī.)]. Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyanti, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ṭhānametaṃ avakāso yaṃ so imesaṃ dasannaṃ byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ nigaccheyyā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Kokālikasuttaṃ

89. [saṃ. ni. 1.181; su. ni. kokālikasutta] Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘pāpicchā, bhante, sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā’’ti. ‘‘Mā hevaṃ, kokālika, mā hevaṃ, kokālika! Pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā’’ti.

Dutiyampi kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiñcāpi me, bhante, bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchāva sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā’’ti. ‘‘Mā hevaṃ, kokālika, mā hevaṃ, kokālika! Pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā’’ti.

Tatiyampi kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiñcāpi me, bhante, bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchāva sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā’’ti. ‘‘Mā hevaṃ, kokālika, mā hevaṃ, kokālika! Pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā

sāriputtamoggallānā''ti.

Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattīhi pīḷakāhi sabbo kāyo phuṭo ahosi. Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo ahesuṃ, kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ, kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ, kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ, āmalakamattiyo hutvā (tiṇḍukamattiyo ahesuṃ, tiṇḍukamattiyo hutvā,) [saṃ. ni. 1.181; su. ni. kokālikasutta natthi] beḷuvasalāṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ, beḷuvasalāṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ, billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjiṃsu, pubbañca lohitañca pagghariṃsu. So sudaṃ kadalipattesu seti macchova visagilito.

Atha kho turū paccekabrahmā [tuduppaccekabrahmā (sī. pī.), tudi paccekabrahmā (syā.), turi paccekabrahmā (ka.) saṃ. ni. 1.180] yena kokāliko bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā vehāse ṭhatvā kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā''ti. ''Kosi tvaṃ, āvuso''ti? ''Ahaṃ turū paccekabrahmā''ti. ''Nanu tvaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā anāgāmī byākato, atha kiñcarahi idhāgato? Passa yāvañca te idaṃ aparaddha''nti.

Atha kho turū paccekabrahmā kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi –

''Purisassa hi jātassa, kuṭhārī jāyate mukhe;
Yāya chindati attānaṃ, bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

''Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati, taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo;
Vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ, kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

''Appamattako ayaṃ kali, yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, ayameva mahattaro kali;
Yo sugatesu manaṃ padūsaye.

''Sataṃ sahassānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ, chattiṃsati pañca ca abbudāni;
Yamariyagarahī nirayaṃ upeti, vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya pāpaka''nti.

Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu teneva ābādhena kālamakāsi. Kālaṅkato ca kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā.

Atha kho brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho brahmā sahampati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''kokāliko, bhante, bhikkhu kālaṅkato. Kālaṅkato ca, bhante, kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upapanno sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā''ti. Idamavoca brahmā sahampati. Idaṃ vatvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi – ''imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati maṃ etadavoca – 'kokāliko, bhante, bhikkhu kālaṅkato; kālaṅkato ca, bhante, kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upapanno sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā'ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''kīva dīghaṃ nu kho, bhante, padume niraye āyuppamāṇa''nti? ''Dīghaṃ kho, bhikkhu, padume niraye āyuppamāṇaṃ. Na taṃ sukaraṃ

saṅkhātuṃ – ‘ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā’’’ti.

‘‘Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātu’’nti? ‘‘Sakkā, bhikkhū,’’ti bhagavā avoca – ‘‘seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekamekaṃ tilaṃ uddhareyya. Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhu, vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na tveva eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati abbudā nirayā, evameko nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati nirabbudā nirayā, evameko ababo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati ababā nirayā, evameko aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā, evameko ahaho nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati ahahā nirayā, evameko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati kumudā nirayā, evameko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati sogandhikā nirayā, evameko uppalako nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati uppalakā nirayā, evameko puṇḍarīko nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati puṇḍarīkā nirayā, evameko padumo nirayo. Padumaṃ kho pana, bhikkhu, nirayaṃ kokāliko bhikkhu upapanno sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

‘‘Purisassa hi jātassa, kuṭhārī jāyate mukhe;
Yāya chindati attānaṃ, bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

‘‘Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati, taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo;
Vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ, kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

‘‘Appamattako ayaṃ kali, yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, ayameva mahattaro kali;
Yo sugatesu manaṃ padūsaye.

‘‘Sataṃ sahassānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ, chattiṃsati pañca ca abbudāni;
Yamariyagarahī nirayaṃ upeti, vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya pāpaka’’nti. navamaṃ;

10. Khīṇāsavabalasuttaṃ

90. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘kati nu kho, sāriputta, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’’’ti?

‘‘Dasa, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti. Katamāni dasa? [a. ni. 8.28; paṭi. ma. 2.44] Idha, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantībhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ

vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantībhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā…pe… cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā …pe… pañcindriyāni… pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni… satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā… ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

‘‘Imāni kho, bhante, dasa khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Theravaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vāhanānando puṇṇiyo, byākaraṃ katthimāniko;
Napiyakkosakokāli, khīṇāsavabalena cāti.

(10) 5. Upālivaggo

1. Kāmabhogīsuttaṃ

91. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Dasayime, gahapati, kāmabhogī santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa? Idha, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena; adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti [na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti (sī. syā. pī.) evamuparipi] na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

‘‘Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena; adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

‘‘Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena; adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

‘‘Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi; dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

‘‘Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi

asāhasenapi; dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

‘‘Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi; dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

‘‘Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena; dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

‘‘Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena; dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

‘‘Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena; dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Te ca bhoge gathito [gadhito (ka.) a. ni. 3.124 passitabbaṃ] mucchito ajjhosanno [ajjhāpanno (sabbattha) a. ni. 3.124 suttavaṇṇanā ṭīkā oloketabbā] anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

‘‘Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena; dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

‘‘Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

‘‘Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso.

‘‘Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. ‘Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

‘‘Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi,

dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. ‘Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

‘‘Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī’ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

‘‘Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇetī’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

‘‘Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

‘‘Tatra, gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gathito mucchito ajjhosanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī’ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Te ca bhoge gathito mucchito ajjhosanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatī’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

‘‘Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso. ‘Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī’ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatī’ti, iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso.

‘‘Ime kho, gahapati, dasa kāmabhogī santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, gahapati, dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati, ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ

kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho [mokkho (ka. sī.) a. ni. 4.95; 5.181; saṃ. ni. 3.662] ca uttamo ca pavaro ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo. Sappimaṇḍo tattha aggamakkhāyati.

Evamevaṃ kho, gahapati, imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati, ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho [mokkho (ka. sī.) a. ni. 5.181] ca uttamo ca pavaro cā''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Bhayasuttaṃ

92. [a. ni. 9.27; saṃ. ni. 5.1024] Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''Yato, kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – 'khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto. Sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo'ti.

''Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yaṃ, gahapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi [neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ] bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikampi [na samparāyikaṃ] bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikampi [na cetasikaṃ (sī. syā. pī.)] dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

''Yaṃ, gahapati, adinnādāyī…pe… kāmesumicchācārī… musāvādī… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

''Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'itipi so bhagavā…pe… buddho bhagavā'ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī'ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'ti; ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti 'akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi'. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

''Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ – avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā

vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti; avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī'ti. Ayañcassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

''Yato kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañcassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – 'khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto; sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kiṃdiṭṭhikasuttaṃ

93. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divā divassa sāvatthiyā nikkhami bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etadahosi – ''akālo kho tāva bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Paṭisallīno bhagavā. Manobhāvanīyānampi bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya. Paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya''nti.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhāpesuṃ – ''appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha. Ayaṃ anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ārāmaṃ āgacchati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako. Yāvatā kho pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesaṃ aññataro anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. Appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisaṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā''ti.

Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ – ''vadehi, gahapati, kiṃdiṭṭhiko samaṇo gotamo''ti? ''Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāmī''ti.

''Iti kira tvaṃ, gahapati, na samaṇassa gotamassa sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi; vadehi, gahapati, kiṃdiṭṭhikā bhikkhū''ti? ''Bhikkhūnampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, na sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāmī''ti.

''Iti kira tvaṃ, gahapati, na samaṇassa gotamassa sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi napi bhikkhūnaṃ sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi; vadehi, gahapati, kiṃdiṭṭhikosi tuva''nti? ''Etaṃ kho, bhante, amhehi na dukkaraṃ byākātuṃ yaṃdiṭṭhikā mayaṃ. Iṅgha tāva āyasmanto yathāsakāni diṭṭhigatāni byākarontu, pacchāpetaṃ amhehi na dukkaraṃ bhavissati byākātuṃ yaṃdiṭṭhikā maya''nti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ''sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī''ti.

Aññataropi kho paribbājako anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ''asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī''ti.

Aññataropi kho paribbājako anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ''antavā loko…pe… anantavā

loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake etadavoca – ''yvāyaṃ, bhante, āyasmā evamāha – 'sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī'ti, imassa ayamāyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paratoghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho panesā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṅkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadeveso āyasmā allīno, tadeveso āyasmā ajjhupagato.

''Yopāyaṃ, bhante, āyasmā evamāha – 'asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī'ti, imassāpi ayamāyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paratoghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho panesā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṅkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadeveso āyasmā allīno, tadeveso āyasmā ajjhupagato.

''Yopāyaṃ, bhante, āyasmā evamāha – 'antavā loko …pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī'ti, imassāpi ayamāyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paratoghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho panesā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṅkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadeveso āyasmā allīno, tadeveso āyasmā ajjhupagato''ti.

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavocuṃ – ''byākatāni kho, gahapati, amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakāni diṭṭhigatāni. Vadehi, gahapati, kiṃdiṭṭhikosi tuva''nti? ''Yaṃ kho, bhante, kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. 'Yaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, bhante''ti.

''Yaṃ kho, gahapati, kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadeva tvaṃ, gahapati, allīno, tadeva tvaṃ, gahapati, ajjhupagato''ti.

''Yaṃ kho, bhante, kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. 'Yaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, nameso attā'ti – evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ. Tassa ca uttari nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdiṃsu. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake tuṇhībhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. ''Sādhu sādhu, gahapati! Evaṃ kho te, gahapati, moghapurisā kālena kālaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetabbā''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā

pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante anāthapiṇḍike gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘yopi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vassasatupasampanno [bhikkhu dīgharattaṃ avedhi dhammo (syā.)] imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, sopi evamevaṃ aññatitthiye paribbājake sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya yathā taṃ anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā niggahitā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vajjiyamāhitasuttaṃ

94. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre. Atha kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati divā divassa campāya nikkhami bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho vajjiyamāhitassa gahapatissa etadahosi – ‘‘akālo kho tāva bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Paṭisallīno bhagavā. Manobhāvanīyānampi bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya. Paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyāpi bhikkhū. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya’’nti.

Atha kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti.

Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhāpesuṃ – ‘‘appasaddā bhonto hontu. Mā bhonto saddamakattha. Ayaṃ vajjiyamāhito gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako. Yāvatā kho pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā campāyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesaṃ aññataro vajjiyamāhito gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. Appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisaṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā’’ti.

Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati yena te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, gahapati, samaṇo gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhājīviṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadatī’’ti? ‘‘Na kho, bhante, bhagavā sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati napi sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhājīviṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadati. Gārayhaṃ kho, bhante, bhagavā garahati, pasaṃsitabbaṃ pasaṃsati. Gārayhaṃ kho pana, bhante, bhagavā garahanto pasaṃsitabbaṃ pasaṃsanto vibhajjavādo bhagavā. Na so bhagavā ettha ekaṃsavādo’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āgamehi tvaṃ, gahapati, yassa tvaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, samaṇo gotamo venayiko appaññattiko’’ti? ‘‘Etthapāhaṃ, bhante, āyasmante vakkhāmi sahadhammena – ‘idaṃ kusala’nti, bhante, bhagavatā paññattaṃ; ‘idaṃ akusala’nti, bhante, bhagavatā paññattaṃ. Iti kusalākusalaṃ bhagavā paññāpayamāno sapaññattiko bhagavā; na so bhagavā venayiko appaññattiko’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdiṃsu. Atha kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati te paribbājake tuṇhībhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, gahapati! Evaṃ kho te, gahapati, moghapurisā kālena kālaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetabbā. Nāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ tapaṃ tapitabbanti vadāmi; na ca panāhaṃ,

gahapati, sabbaṃ tapaṃ na tapitabbanti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabbanti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabbanti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabbanti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ padhānaṃ na padahitabbanti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbo paṭinissaggo paṭinissajjitabboti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbo paṭinissaggo na paṭinissajjitabboti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbā vimutti vimuccitabbāti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbā vimutti na vimuccitabbāti vadāmi.

‘‘Yañhi, gahapati, tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ na tapitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa gahapati, tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ tapitabbanti vadāmi.

‘‘Yañhi, gahapati, samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, gahapati, samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabbanti vadāmi.

‘‘Yañhi, gahapati, padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ na padahitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, gahapati, padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabbanti vadāmi.

‘‘Yañhi, gahapati, paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo na paṭinissajjitabboti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, gahapati, paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo paṭinissajjitabboti vadāmi.

‘‘Yañhi, gahapati, vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpā vimutti na vimuccitabbāti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, gahapati, vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpā vimutti vimuccitabbāti vadāmī’’ti.

Atha kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante vajjiyamāhite gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘yopi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīgharattaṃ apparajakkho imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, sopi evamevaṃ aññatitthiye paribbājake sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya yathā taṃ vajjiyamāhitena gahapatinā niggahitā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Uttiyasuttaṃ

95. Atha kho uttiyo paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho uttiyo paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’nti? ‘‘Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, uttiya, mayā – ‘sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’’nti.

‘‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’nti? ‘‘Etampi kho, uttiya, abyākataṃ mayā – ‘asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’’nti.

‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā … na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca

hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’nti? ‘‘Etampi kho, uttiya, abyākataṃ mayā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’’nti.

‘‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, uttiya, mayā – sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti vadesi.

‘‘‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘etampi kho, uttiya, abyākataṃ mayā asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti vadesi.

‘‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘etampi kho, uttiya, abyākataṃ mayā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti vadesi. Atha kiñcarahi bhotā gotamena byākata’’nti?

‘‘Abhiññāya kho ahaṃ, uttiya, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desemi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā’’ti.

‘‘Yaṃ panetaṃ bhavaṃ gotamo abhiññāya sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, sabbo vā [sabbo ca (ka.)] tena loko nīyati [nīyissati (sī.), niyyāssati (syā.), niyyaṃssati (pī.)] upaḍḍho vā tibhāgo vā’’ti [tibhāgo vāti padehi (ka.)]? Evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – ‘‘mā hevaṃ kho uttiyo paribbājako pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭilabhi – ‘sabbasāmukkaṃsikaṃ vata me samaṇo gotamo pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti, no vissajjeti, na nūna visahatī’ti. Tadassa uttiyassa paribbājakassa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando uttiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘tenahāvuso uttiya, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso uttiya, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddhāpaṃ [daḷhuddāpaṃ (sī. pī.)] daḷhapākāratoraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ. Tatrassa dovāriko paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapathaṃ anukkamati. Anupariyāyapathaṃ anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā, antamaso biḷāranikkhamanamattampi. No ca khvassa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘ettakā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā’ti. Atha khvassa evamettha hoti – ‘ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā’ti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso uttiya, na tathāgatassa evaṃ ussukkaṃ hoti – ‘sabbo vā tena loko nīyati, upaḍḍho vā, tibhāgo vā’ti. Atha kho evamettha tathāgatassa hoti – ‘ye kho keci lokamhā nīyiṃsu vā nīyanti vā nīyissanti vā, sabbe te pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā. Evamete [evametena (ka.)] lokamhā nīyiṃsu vā nīyanti vā nīyissanti vā’ti. Yadeva kho tvaṃ [yadeva khvettha (ka.)], āvuso uttiya, bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ [imaṃ pañhaṃ (syā. ka.)] apucchi tadevetaṃ pañhaṃ bhagavantaṃ aññena pariyāyena apucchi. Tasmā te taṃ bhagavā na byākāsī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Kokanudasuttaṃ

96. ‘‘Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando rājagahe viharati tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando

rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena tapodā tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Tapodāya [tapode (ka.)] gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Kokanudopi kho paribbājako rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena tapodā tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ.

Addasā kho kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''kvettha [ko tettha (sī.), kvattha (pī. ka.)], āvuso''ti? ''Ahamāvuso, bhikkhū''ti.

''Katamesaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhūna''nti? ''Samaṇānaṃ, āvuso, sakyaputtiyāna''nti.

''Puccheyyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ kiñcideva desaṃ, sace āyasmā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā''ti. ''Pucchāvuso, sutvā vedissāmā''ti.

''Kiṃ nu kho, bho, 'sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti – evaṃdiṭṭhi [evaṃdiṭṭhiko (syā.)] bhava''nti? ''Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – 'sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'''nti.

''Kiṃ pana, bho, 'asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti – evaṃdiṭṭhi bhava''nti? ''Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – 'asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'''nti.

''Kiṃ nu kho, bho, antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhi bhava''nti? ''Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'''nti.

''Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti, na passatī''ti? ''Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, na jānāmi na passāmi. Jānāmahaṃ, āvuso, passāmī''ti.

'''Kiṃ nu kho, bho, sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhi bhava'nti, iti puṭṭho samāno – 'na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti vadesi.

'''Kiṃ pana, bho, asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhi bhava'nti, iti puṭṭho samāno – 'na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti vadesi.

''Kiṃ nu kho, bho, antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavanti, iti puṭṭho samāno – 'na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti vadesi.

'''Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passatī'ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – 'na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, na jānāmi na passāmi. Jānāmahaṃ, āvuso, passāmī'ti vadesi. Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso, imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo''ti?

'''Sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti kho, āvuso, diṭṭhigatametaṃ. 'Asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti kho, āvuso, diṭṭhigatametaṃ. Antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti kho, āvuso, diṭṭhigatametaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatā, āvuso, diṭṭhi [diṭṭhigatā (sabbattha)] yāvatā diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhiadhiṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhipariyuṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhisamuṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhisamugghāto [yāvatā diṭṭhiṭṭhāna adhiṭṭhāna pariyuṭṭhāna samuṭṭhāna samugghāto (sī. pī.)], tamahaṃ jānāmi tamahaṃ passāmi. Tamahaṃ jānanto tamahaṃ passanto kyāhaṃ vakkhāmi – ‘na jānāmi na passāmī’ti? Jānāmahaṃ, āvuso, passāmī’’ti.

‘‘Ko nāmo āyasmā, kathañca panāyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantī’’ti? ‘‘‘Ānando’ti kho me, āvuso, nāmaṃ. ‘Ānando’ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantī’’ti. ‘‘Mahācariyena vata kira, bho, saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha – ‘āyasmā ānando’ti. Sace hi mayaṃ jāneyyāma – ‘ayaṃ āyasmā ānando’ti, ettakampi no nappaṭibhāyeyya [nappaṭibhāseyyāma (ka.) nappaṭibhāseyya (bahūsu) ma. ni. 3.216 passitabbaṃ]. Khamatu ca me āyasmā ānando’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Āhuneyyasuttaṃ

97. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

‘‘Katamehi dasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

‘‘Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.

‘‘Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

‘‘Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato.

‘‘Anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti; bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati [parimasati (sī.)] parimajjati, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

‘‘Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

‘‘Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti. Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sarāgaṃ citta’nti pajānāti; vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītarāgaṃ citta’nti pajānāti; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ… vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ… samohaṃ vā cittaṃ… vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ… saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ… avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘avimuttaṃ citta’nti pajānāti.

‘‘Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

‘‘Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ‘ime vata kho bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

‘‘Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Therasuttaṃ

98. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, phāsuyeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi? Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, sīlavā hoti …pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti, dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo, santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante [abhikkantapaṭikkanto (ka.)] susaṃvuto antaraghare nisajjāya, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, phāsuyeva viharatī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Upālisuttaṃ

99. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘icchāmahaṃ, bhante, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitu’’nti.

‘‘Durabhisambhavāni hi kho [durabhisambhavāni kho (sī. pī.)], upāli, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ durabhiramaṃ. Ekatte haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno. Yo kho, upāli, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ahaṃ samādhiṃ alabhamāno araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmī’ti, tassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – ‘saṃsīdissati vā uplavissati vā’ti [uppilavissati vā (sī. syā. pī.)].

‘‘Seyyathāpi, upāli, mahāudakarahado. Atha āgaccheyya hatthināgo sattaratano vā aḍḍhaṭṭharatano [aṭṭharatano (sī. pī.)] vā. Tassa evamassa – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyyaṃ piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyyaṃ. Kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā nhatvā [nahātvā (sī. pī.), nhātvā (syā.)] ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyya’nti. So taṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyya piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyya; kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā nhatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mahā, upāli [mahā hupāli (sī. pī.)], attabhāvo gambhīre gādhaṃ vindati.

‘‘Atha āgaccheyya saso vā biḷāro vā. Tassa evamassa – ‘ko cāhaṃ, ko ca hatthināgo! Yaṃnūnāhaṃ

imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyyaṃ piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyyaṃ; kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā nhatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyya'nti. So taṃ udakarahadaṃ sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā pakkhandeyya. Tassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – 'saṃsīdissati vā uplavissati vā'ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Paritto, upāli, attabhāvo gambhīre gādhaṃ na vindati. Evamevaṃ kho, upāli, yo evaṃ vadeyya – 'ahaṃ samādhiṃ alabhamāno araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmī'ti, tassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – 'saṃsīdissati vā uplavissati vā'ti.

''Seyyathāpi, upāli, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sakena muttakarīsena kīḷati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, nanvāyaṃ kevalā paripūrā bālakhiḍḍā''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''.

''Sa kho so, upāli, kumāro aparena samayena vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya yāni kānici kumārakānaṃ kīḷāpanakāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ – vaṅkakaṃ [vaṅkaṃ (sī. pī.)] ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulakaṃ [piṅgulikaṃ (syā.), ciṅkulakaṃ (ka.)] pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ, tehi kīḷati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, nanvāyaṃ khiḍḍā purimāya khiḍḍāya abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā cā''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''.

''Sa kho so, upāli, kumāro aparena samayena vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasaṃhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi… ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi… jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi… kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasaṃhitehi rajanīyehi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, nanvāyaṃ khiḍḍā purimāhi khiḍḍāhi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā cā''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''.

[dī. ni. 1.190; ma. ni. 2.233] ''Idha kho pana vo [voti nipātamattaṃ (aṭṭha.)], upāli, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

''Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya'nti.

''So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

''So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

''Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī; athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati.

''Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā.

''Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.

‘‘Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī; samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ.

‘‘So bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavassavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

‘‘So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. Yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati, seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. Yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

‘‘So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā… ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā… jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā… kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā… manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

‘‘So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

‘‘So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññe samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā.

‘‘So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā

cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

‘‘So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ…pe….

Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati…pe….

‘‘Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati…pe….

‘‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘santametaṃ paṇītameta’nti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Taṃ kiṃ

maññasi, upāli, 'nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā'''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''.

''Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, anuppattasadatthā ca viharanti. Iṅgha tvaṃ, upāli, saṅghe viharāhi. Saṅghe te viharato phāsu bhavissatī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Abhabbasuttaṃ

100. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame dasa? Rāgaṃ, dosaṃ, mohaṃ, kodhaṃ, upanāhaṃ, makkhaṃ, paḷāsaṃ, issaṃ, macchariyaṃ, mānaṃ – ime kho bhikkhave, dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame dasa? Rāgaṃ, dosaṃ, mohaṃ, kodhaṃ, upanāhaṃ, makkhaṃ, paḷāsaṃ, issaṃ, macchariyaṃ, mānaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātu''nti. Dasamaṃ.

Upālivaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kāmabhogī bhayaṃ diṭṭhi, vajjiyamāhituttiyā;
Kokanudo āhuneyyo, thero upāli abhabboti.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(11) 1. Samaṇasaññāvaggo

1. Samaṇasaññāsuttaṃ

101. ''Tisso imā, bhikkhave, samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso? Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhupagato, parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikā, añño me ākappo karaṇīyoti – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti.

''Katame satta? Santatakārī [satatakārī (syā. pī. ka.)] hoti santatavutti [satatavutti (syā. pī.)] sīlesu, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpajjo hoti, anatimānī hoti, sikkhākāmo hoti, idamatthaṃtissa hoti jīvitaparikkhāresu, āraddhavīriyo ca [āraddhaviriyo ca (sī. pī.), āraddhaviriyo (syā.)] viharati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ime satta dhamme paripūrentī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Bojjhaṅgasuttaṃ

102. ''Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katamā tisso? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā

upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā imā tisso vijjā paripūrentī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Micchattasuttaṃ

103. ''Micchattaṃ, bhikkhave, āgamma virādhanā hoti, no ārādhanā. Kathañca, bhikkhave, micchattaṃ āgamma virādhanā hoti, no ārādhanā? Micchādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo pahoti, micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti, micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti, micchākammantassa micchāājīvo pahoti, micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti, micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti, micchāsatissa micchāsamādhi pahoti, micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti, micchāñāṇissa [micchāñāṇassa (pī. ka.)] micchāvimutti pahoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, micchattaṃ āgamma virādhanā hoti, no ārādhanā.

''Sammattaṃ, bhikkhave, āgamma ārādhanā hoti, no virādhanā. Kathañca, bhikkhave, sammattaṃ āgamma ārādhanā hoti, no virādhanā? Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti, sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti, sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti, sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti, sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahoti, sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammāñāṇissa [sammāñāṇassa (pī. ka.)] sammāvimutti pahoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sammattaṃ āgamma ārādhanā hoti, no virādhanā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bījasuttaṃ

104. [a. ni. 1.306; kathā. 708] ''Micchādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇissa micchāvimuttissa yañca kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ [samādiṇṇaṃ (pī. ka.)] yañca vacīkammaṃ… yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa [diṭṭhi hi (sī. syā. pī.)], bhikkhave, pāpikā.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nimbabījaṃ vā kosātakibījaṃ vā tittakālābubījaṃ vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhittaṃ yañceva pathavirasaṃ upādiyati yañca āporasaṃ upādiyati, sabbaṃ taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bījañhi, bhikkhave, pāpakaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇissa micchāvimuttissa yañceva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañca vacīkammaṃ… yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa, bhikkhave, pāpikā.

''Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇissa sammāvimuttissa yañceva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañca vacīkammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa, bhikkhave, bhaddikā.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ucchubījaṃ vā sālibījaṃ vā muddikābījaṃ vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhittaṃ yañca pathavirasaṃ upādiyati yañca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ sātattāya madhurattāya asecanakattāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bījañhi bhikkhave, bhaddakaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave,

sammādiṭṭhikassa…pe. … sammāvimuttissa yañceva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañca vacīkammaṃ… yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa, bhikkhave, bhaddikā''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vijjāsuttaṃ

105. ''Avijjā, bhikkhave, pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā, anvadeva ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ. Avijjāgatassa, bhikkhave, aviddasuno micchādiṭṭhi pahoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti, micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti, micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti, micchākammantassa micchāājīvo pahoti, micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti, micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti, micchāsatissa micchāsamādhi pahoti, micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti, micchāñāṇissa micchāvimutti pahoti.

''Vijjā, bhikkhave, pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā, anvadeva hirottappaṃ. Vijjāgatassa, bhikkhave, viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti, sammādiṭṭhikassa sammāsaṅkappo pahoti, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti, sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti, sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti, sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti, sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahoti, sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammāñāṇissa sammāvimutti pahotī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Nijjarasuttaṃ

106. [dī. ni. 3.360] ''Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, nijjaravatthūni. Katamāni dasa? Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

''Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

''Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

''Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

''Sammāājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchāājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

''Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

''Sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāñāṇissa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāvimuttissa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa nijjaravatthūnī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dhovanasuttaṃ

107. ‘‘Atthi, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇesu janapadesu dhovanaṃ nāma. Tattha hoti annampi pānampi khajjampi bhojjampi leyyampi peyyampi naccampi gītampi vāditampi. Atthetaṃ, bhikkhave, dhovanaṃ; ‘netaṃ natthī’ti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, dhovanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Ahañca kho, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ desessāmi, yaṃ dhovanaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamañca taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ, (yaṃ dhovanaṃ) [( ) natthi syāmapotthake] ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

‘‘Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi niddhotā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa niddhotā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo niddhoto hoti…pe… sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā niddhotā hoti… sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto niddhoto hoti… sammāājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchāājīvo niddhoto hoti… sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo niddhoto hoti… sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati niddhotā hoti… sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi niddhoto hoti… sammāñāṇissa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ niddhotaṃ hoti…pe….

‘‘Sammāvimuttissa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti niddhotā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa niddhotā honti; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Idaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccantī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tikicchakasuttaṃ

108. ‘‘Tikicchakā, bhikkhave, virecanaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya, semhasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya, vātasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atthetaṃ, bhikkhave, virecanaṃ; ‘netaṃ natthī’ti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, virecanaṃ sampajjatipi vipajjatipi.

‘‘Ahañca kho, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ virecanaṃ desessāmi, yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamañca taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ virecanaṃ, yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

‘‘Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi virittā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa virittā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo viritto hoti…pe… sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā virittā hoti… sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto viritto hoti… sammāājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchāājīvo viritto hoti… sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti… sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati virittā hoti… sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi viritto hoti… sammāñāṇissa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ virittaṃ hoti…pe….

‘‘Sammāvimuttissa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti virittā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa virittā honti; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Idaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ virecanaṃ yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti…pe… sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccantī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Vamanasuttaṃ

109. ‘‘Tikicchakā, bhikkhave, vamanaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya, semhasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya, vātasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atthetaṃ, bhikkhave, vamanaṃ; ‘netaṃ natthī’ti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, vamanaṃ sampajjatipi vipajjatipi.

‘‘Ahañca kho, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ vamanaṃ desessāmi, yaṃ vamanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ vamanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha…pe….

‘‘Katamañca taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ vamanaṃ, yaṃ vamanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ vamanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti…pe… sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

‘‘Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa vantā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo vanto hoti…pe… sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā vantā hoti… sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto vanto hoti… sammāājīvassa bhikkhave, micchāājīvo vanto hoti… sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti… sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati vantā hoti… sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi vanto hoti… sammāñāṇissa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ vantaṃ hoti …pe….

‘‘Sammāvimuttissa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti vantā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa vantā honti; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Idaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ vamanaṃ yaṃ vamanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ vamanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti…pe… sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccantī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Niddhamanīyasuttaṃ

110. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, niddhamanīyā dhammā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi niddhantā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa niddhantā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo niddhanto hoti…pe… sammāvācassa bhikkhave, micchāvācā niddhantā hoti… sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto niddhanto hoti… sammāājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchāājīvo niddhanto hoti… sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti… sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati niddhantā hoti… sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi niddhanto hoti… sammāñāṇissa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ niddhantaṃ hoti….

‘‘Sammāvimuttissa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa niddhantā honti; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa niddhamanīyā dhammā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Paṭhamaasekhasuttaṃ

111. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘‘Asekho asekho’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā bhante, bhikkhu asekho hotī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, bhikkhu asekho hotī’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dutiyaasekhasuttaṃ

112. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, asekhiyā dhammā. Katame dasa? Asekhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekho sammāsaṅkappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammāājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammāsamādhi, asekhaṃ sammāñāṇaṃ, asekhā

sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa asekhiyā dhammā’’ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

Samaṇasaññāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Saññā bojjhaṅgā micchattaṃ, bījaṃ vijjāya nijjaraṃ;
Dhovanaṃ tikicchā vamanaṃ niddhamanaṃ dve asekhāti.

(12) 2. Paccorohaṇivaggo

1. Paṭhamaadhammasuttaṃ

113. [a. ni. 10.171] ‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo anattho ca; dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā anatthañca, dhammañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo ca anattho ca? Micchādiṭṭhi, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchāājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchāsati, micchāsamādhi, micchāñāṇaṃ, micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhammo ca anattho ca.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dhammo ca attho ca? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammo ca attho ca.

‘‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo anattho ca; dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā anatthañca, dhammañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyaadhammasuttaṃ

114. ‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anattho, katamo ca attho?

‘‘Micchādiṭṭhi, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammādiṭṭhi dhammo; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāsaṅkappo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāsaṅkappo dhammo; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāvācā, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvācā dhammo; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchākammanto, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammākammanto dhammo; ye ca

micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāājīvo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāājīvo dhammo; ye ca micchāājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāvāyāmo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvāyāmo dhammo; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāsati, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāsati dhammo; ye ca micchāsatipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāsamādhi, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāsamādhi dhammo; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāñāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo; ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāvimutti, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvimutti dhammo; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Tatiyaadhammasuttaṃ

115. ‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’’nti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – ‘‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā’’ti?

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma [puccheyyāma (sī. syā. pī.) ma. ni. 1.202 passitabbaṃ]. Yathā no āyasmā ānando byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā’’ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocuṃ –

''Idaṃ kho no, āvuso ānanda, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – 'adhammo ca…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba'nti.

''Tesaṃ no, āvuso, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – 'idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – adhammo ca…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabbanti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā'ti?

''Tesaṃ no, āvuso, amhākaṃ etadahosi – 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā ānando byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā'ti. Vibhajatu āyasmā ānando''ti.

''Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākhāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya; evaṃsampadamidaṃ āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. So hāvuso, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ tumhe bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā''ti.

''Addhāvuso ānanda, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ mayaṃ bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma, yathā no bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Vibhajatāyasmā ānando agaruṃ katvā''ti.

''Tenahāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evamāvuso''ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosuṃ. Athāyasmā ānando etadavoca –

''Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – 'adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba'nti.

Katamo cāvuso, adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anattho, katamo ca attho?

''Micchādiṭṭhi, āvuso, adhammo; sammādiṭṭhi dhammo; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

''Micchāsaṅkappo, āvuso, adhammo; sammāsaṅkappo dhammo… micchāvācā, āvuso, adhammo; sammāvācā dhammo … micchākammanto, āvuso, adhammo; sammākammanto dhammo…

micchāājīvo, āvuso, adhammo; sammāājīvo dhammo… micchāvāyāmo, āvuso, adhammo; sammāvāyāmo dhammo… micchāsati, āvuso, adhammo; sammāsati dhammo… micchāsamādhi, āvuso, adhammo; sammāsamādhi dhammo… micchāñāṇaṃ, āvuso, adhammo; sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo….

Micchāvimutti, āvuso, adhammo; sammāvimutti dhammo; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

''Ayaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – 'adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba'nti, imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āvuso, bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākaroti [byākareyya (syā.)] tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā''ti.

''Evamāvuso''ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ –

''Yaṃ kho no bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – 'adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭijjitabba'nti.

''Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – 'idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabbanti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā'ti?

''Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ etadahosi – 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā ānando byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā'ti.

''Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamimhā; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ apucchimhā. Tesaṃ no, bhante, āyasmatā ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho suvibhatto''ti [vibhattoti (?) evameva hi aññesu īdisasuttesu dissati].

''Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave! Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, ānando. Mahāpañño, bhikkhave, ānando. Maṃ cepi tumhe, bhikkhave, upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi cetaṃ evamevaṃ [ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ (ma. ni. 1.205)] byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ ānandena byākataṃ. Eso ceva tassa [eso cevetassa (ma. ni. 1.205)] attho evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Ajitasuttaṃ

116. Atha kho ajito paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ajito paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Amhākaṃ, bho gotama, paṇḍito nāma sabrahmacārī. Tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni cintitāni, yehi aññatitthiyā upāraddhāva jānanti [upāraddhā pajānanti (sī.)] upāraddhasmā''ti [upāraddhamhāti (sī. pī.)].

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘dhāretha no tumhe, bhikkhave, paṇḍitavatthūnī’’ti? ‘‘Etassa, bhagavā, kālo etassa, sugata, kālo yaṃ bhagavā bhāseyya, bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco adhammikena vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīḷeti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisaṃ rañjeti. Tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddamahāsaddā hoti – ‘paṇḍito vata, bho, paṇḍito vata, bho’ti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco adhammikena vādena dhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīḷeti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisaṃ rañjeti. Tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddamahāsaddā hoti – ‘paṇḍito vata, bho, paṇḍito vata, bho’ti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco adhammikena vādena dhammikañca vādaṃ adhammikañca vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīḷeti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisaṃ rañjeti. Tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddamahāsaddā hoti – ‘paṇḍito vata, bho, paṇḍito vata, bho’ti.

‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anattho, katamo ca attho? Micchādiṭṭhi, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammādiṭṭhi dhammo; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāsaṅkappo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāsaṅkappo dhammo… micchāvācā, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvācā dhammo… micchākammanto, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammākammanto dhammo… micchāājīvo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāājīvo dhammo … micchāvāyāmo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvāyāmo dhammo… micchāsati, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāsati dhammo… micchāsamādhi, bhikkhave adhammo; sammāsamādhi dhammo… micchāñāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo.

‘‘Micchāvimutti, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvimutti dhammo; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Saṅgāravasuttaṃ

117. [a. ni. 10.169] Atha kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ tīra’’nti? ‘‘Micchādiṭṭhi kho, brāhmaṇa, orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāsaṅkappo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsaṅkappo pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāvācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvācā pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchākammanto orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammākammanto pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāājīvo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāājīvo pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāvāyāmo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvāyāmo

pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāsati orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsati pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāsamādhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsamādhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāñāṇaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīranti. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīranti.

‘‘Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino;
Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

‘‘Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino;
Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

‘‘Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito;
Okā anokamāgamma, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

‘‘Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano;
Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

‘‘Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ;
Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā;
Khīṇāsavā jutimanto [jutīmanto (sī.)], te loke parinibbutā’’ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Orimatīrasuttaṃ

118. ‘‘Orimañca, bhikkhave, tīraṃ desessāmi pārimañca tīraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamañca pārimaṃ tīraṃ? Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ…pe… micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīranti.

‘‘Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino;
Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

‘‘Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino;
Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

‘‘Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito;
Okā anoka māgamma, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

‘‘Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano;
Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

‘‘Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ;
Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā;
Khīṇāsavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutā’’ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhamapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ

119. Tena kho pana samayena jāṇussoṇi [jānussoni (ka. sī.), jānussoṇi (ka. sī.), jāṇusoṇi (ka.)]

brāhmaṇo tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhāto [sīsaṃnahāto (sī. pī.), sīsanhāto (syā.)] navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti.

Addasā kho bhagavā jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhātaṃ navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthaṃ allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ nu tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito? Kiṃ nvajja [kiṃ nu ajja (syā.), kiṃ nu kho ajja (pī.), kiṃ nu khvajja (ka.)] brāhmaṇakulassā’’ti [brāhmaṇa brahmakusalassāti (ka.)]? ‘‘Paccorohaṇī, bho gotama, ajja brāhmaṇakulassā’’ti [brahmakusalassāti (ka.)].

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena pathaviṃ opuñjitvā haritehi kusehi pattharitvā [pavitthāretvā (ka.)] antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattiṃ tikkhattuṃ paccuṭṭhāya pañjalikā aggiṃ namassanti – ‘paccorohāma bhavantaṃ, paccorohāma bhavanta’nti. Bahukena ca sappitelanavanītena aggiṃ santappenti. Tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

‘‘Aññathā kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti? Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bho’’ti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha, brāhmaṇa, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

… Micchāsaṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsaṅkappaṃ pajahati; micchāsaṅkappā paccorohati.

… Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvācaṃ pajahati; micchāvācāya paccorohati.

…Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchākammantaṃ pajahati; micchākammantā paccorohati.

…Micchāājīvassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāājīvaṃ pajahati; micchāājīvā paccorohati.

…Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvāyāmaṃ pajahati; micchāvāyāmā paccorohati.

…Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati; micchāsatiyā paccorohati.

…Micchāsamādhissa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsamādhiṃ pajahati; micchāsamādhimhā paccorohati.

…Micchāñāṇassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāñāṇaṃ pajahati; micchāñāṇamhā paccorohati.

‘Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati; micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

‘‘Aññathā, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti. Imissā ca, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ

120. ‘‘Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paccorohaṇiṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha… katamā ca, bhikkhave, ariyā paccorohaṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Micchāsaṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko… micchāvācāya kho… micchākammantassa kho… micchāājīvassa kho… micchāvāyāmassa kho… micchāsatiyā kho… micchāsamādhissa kho… micchāñāṇassa kho… micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati; micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyā paccorohaṇī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pubbaṅgamasuttaṃ

121. ‘‘Sūriyassa, bhikkhave, udayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yadidaṃ – aruṇuggaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yadidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi. Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti, sammākammanto pahoti, sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti, sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti, sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahoti, sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammāñāṇissa sammāvimutti pahotī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Āsavakkhayasuttaṃ

122. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Paccorohaṇivaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Tayo adhammā ajito, saṅgāravo ca orimaṃ;
Dve ceva paccorohaṇī, pubbaṅgamaṃ āsavakkhayoti.

(13) 3. Parisuddhavaggo

1. Paṭhamasuttaṃ

123. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati,

sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, nāññatra sugatavinayā''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyasuttaṃ

124. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi …pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Tatiyasuttaṃ

125. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā mahapphalā mahānisaṃsā, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā mahapphalā mahānisaṃsā, nāññatra sugatavinayā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Catutthasuttaṃ

126. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti dosavinayapariyosānā honti mohavinayapariyosānā honti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti dosavinayapariyosānā honti mohavinayapariyosānā honti, nāññatra sugatavinayā''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Pañcamasuttaṃ

127. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Chaṭṭhasuttaṃ

128. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi …pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sattamasuttaṃ

129. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā, nāññatra sugatavinayā''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Aṭṭhamasuttaṃ

130. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti dosavinayapariyosānā honti mohavinayapariyosānā honti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti dosavinayapariyosānā honti mohavinayapariyosānā honti, nāññatra sugatavinayā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Navamasuttaṃ

131. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dasamasuttaṃ

132. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, micchattā. Katame dasa? Micchādiṭṭhi, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchāājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchāsati, micchāsamādhi, micchāñāṇaṃ, micchāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa micchattā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Ekādasamasuttaṃ

133. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, sammattā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa sammattā’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Parisuddhavaggo tatiyo.

(14) 4. Sādhuvaggo

1. Sādhusuttaṃ

134. [a. ni. 10.178] ‘‘Sādhuñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asādhuñca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, asādhu? Micchādiṭṭhi, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchāājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchāsati, micchāsamādhi, micchāñāṇaṃ, micchāvimutti – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asādhu. Katamañca, bhikkhave, sādhu? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sādhū’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ariyadhammasuttaṃ

135. ‘‘Ariyadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anariyadhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anariyo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anariyo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo dhammo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Akusalasuttaṃ

136. ‘‘Akusalañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi kusalañca. Taṃ suṇātha …pe… katamañca, bhikkhave, akusalaṃ? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, akusalaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, kusalaṃ? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kusala’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Atthasuttaṃ

137. ‘‘Atthañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anatthañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anattho? Micchādiṭṭhi …pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anattho. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, attho? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, attho’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dhammasuttaṃ

138. ‘‘Dhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi adhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammo’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sāsavasuttaṃ

139. ‘‘Sāsavañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi anāsavañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāsavo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāsavo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anāsavo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anāsavo dhammo’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sāvajjasuttaṃ

140. ‘‘Sāvajjañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi anavajjañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāvajjo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāvajjo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anavajjo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anavajjo dhammo’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tapanīyasuttaṃ

141. ‘‘Tapanīyañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi atapanīyañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, tapanīyo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, tapanīyo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, atapanīyo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, atapanīyo dhammo’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ācayagāmisuttaṃ

142. ‘‘Ācayagāmiñca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi apacayagāmiñca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, ācayagāmī dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ācayagāmī dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, apacayagāmī dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, apacayagāmī dhammo’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dukkhudrayasuttaṃ

143. ‘‘Dukkhudrayañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhudrayañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhudrayo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhudrayo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukhudrayo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhudrayo dhammo’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Dukkhavipākasuttaṃ

144. ‘‘Dukkhavipākañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhavipākañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhavipāko dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ

vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhavipāko dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukhavipāko dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhavipāko dhammo''ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Sādhuvaggo catuttho.

(15) 5. Ariyavaggo

1. Ariyamaggasuttaṃ

145. ''Ariyamaggañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi anariyamaggañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anariyo maggo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anariyo maggo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo maggo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo maggo''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kaṇhamaggasuttaṃ

146. ''Kaṇhamaggañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi sukkamaggañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, kaṇhamaggo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kaṇhamaggo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukkamaggo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukkamaggo''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saddhammasuttaṃ

147. ''Saddhammañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi asaddhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaddhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaddhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saddhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhammo''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sappurisadhammasuttaṃ

148. ''Sappurisadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asappurisadhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha … pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Uppādetabbasuttaṃ

149. ''Uppādetabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na uppādetabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha… pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na uppādetabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na uppādetabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, uppādetabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, uppādetabbo dhammo''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Āsevitabbasuttaṃ

150. ''Āsevitabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na āsevitabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na āsevitabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na āsevitabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, āsevitabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āsevitabbo dhammo''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Bhāvetabbasuttaṃ

151. ‘‘Bhāvetabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na bhāvetabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na bhāvetabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na bhāvetabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhāvetabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhāvetabbo dhammo’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Bahulīkātabbasuttaṃ

152. ‘‘Bahulīkātabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na bahulīkātabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na bahulīkātabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bahulīkātabbo dhammo’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Anussaritabbasuttaṃ

153. ‘‘Anussaritabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na anussaritabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na anussaritabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na anussaritabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anussaritabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anussaritabbo dhammo’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sacchikātabbasuttaṃ

154. ‘‘Sacchikātabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na sacchikātabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na sacchikātabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na sacchikātabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbo dhammo’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ariyavaggo pañcamo.

Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Catutthapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(16) 1. Puggalavaggo

1. Sevitabbasuttaṃ

155. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchāājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti, micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo.

‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo’’ti.

2-12. Bhajitabbādisuttāni

156-166. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo…pe… bhajitabbo…pe… na payirupāsitabbo… payirupāsitabbo…pe… na pujjo hoti… pujjo hoti…pe… na pāsaṃso hoti…

pāsaṃso hoti…pe… agāravo hoti… sagāravo hoti…pe… appatisso hoti… sappatisso hoti…pe… na ārādhako hoti … ārādhako hoti…pe… na visujjhati… visujjhati…pe… mānaṃ nādhibhoti… mānaṃ adhibhoti…pe. … paññāya na vaḍḍhati… paññāya vaḍḍhati…pe….

‘‘Bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati… bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi? Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavatī’’ti.

Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

(17) 2. Jāṇussoṇivaggo

1. Brāhmaṇapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ

167. Tena kho pana samayena jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti.

Addasā kho bhagavā jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhātaṃ navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthaṃ allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ nu tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito? Kiṃ nvajja brāhmaṇakulassā’’ti? ‘‘Paccorohaṇī, bho gotama, ajja brāhmaṇakulassā’’ti.

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena pathaviṃ opuñjitvā haritehi kusehi pattharitvā antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattiṃ tikkhattuṃ paccuṭṭhāya pañjalikā aggiṃ namassanti – ‘paccorohāma bhavantaṃ, paccorohāma bhavanta’nti. Bahukena ca sappitelanavanītena aggiṃ santappenti. Tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

‘‘Aññathā kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti? Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bho’’ti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha, brāhmaṇa, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati; pāṇātipātā paccorohati.

…Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya adinnādānaṃ pajahati; adinnādānā paccorohati.

…Kāmesumicchācārassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāmesumicchācāraṃ pajahati; kāmesumicchācārā paccorohati.

…Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya musāvādaṃ pajahati; musāvādā paccorohati.

…Pisuṇāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pajahati; pisuṇāya vācāya paccorohati.

…Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pharusaṃ vācaṃ pajahati; pharusāya vācāya paccorohati.

…Samphappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya samphappalāpaṃ pajahati; samphappalāpā paccorohati.

…Abhijjhāya kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya abhijjhaṃ pajahati; abhijjhāya paccorohati.

…Byāpādassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya byāpādaṃ pajahati; byāpādā paccorohati.

…Micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

‘‘Aññathā kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti. Imissā, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ariyapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ

168. ‘‘Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paccorohaṇiṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ariyā paccorohaṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati; pāṇātipātā paccorohati.

… ‘Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya adinnādānaṃ pajahati; adinnādānā paccorohati.

… ‘Kāmesumicchācārassa kho pāpako vipāko…pe… kāmesumicchācārā paccorohati.

… ‘Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko…pe… musāvādā paccorohati.

… ‘Pisuṇāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko…pe… pisuṇāya vācāya paccorohati.

… ‘Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko…pe… pharusāya vācāya paccorohati.

… ‘Samphappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko…pe… samphappalāpā paccorohati.

… ‘Abhijjhāya kho pāpako vipāko…pe… abhijjhāya paccorohati.

… ‘Byāpādassa kho pāpako vipāko…pe… byāpādā paccorohati.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ariyā paccorohaṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyā paccorohaṇī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṅgāravasuttaṃ

169. [a. ni. 10.117] Atha kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ tīra’’nti? ‘‘Pāṇātipāto kho, brāhmaṇa, orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesumicchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisuṇā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhijjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhijjhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Byāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, abyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīranti.

‘‘Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino;
Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

‘‘Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino;
Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

‘‘Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito;
Okā anokamāgamma, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

‘‘Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano;
Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

‘‘Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ;
Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā;
Khīṇāsavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutā’’ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Orimasuttaṃ

170. ‘‘Orimañca, bhikkhave, tīraṃ desessāmi pārimañca tīraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamañca, bhikkhave, orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamañca pārimaṃ tīraṃ? Pāṇātipāto, bhikkhave, orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesumicchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisuṇā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhijjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhijjhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Byāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, abyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīranti.

‘‘Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino;
Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

‘‘Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino;
Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

‘‘Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito;
Okā anokamāgamma, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

‘‘Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano;
Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

‘‘Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ;
Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā;
Khīṇāsavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutā’’ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Paṭhamaadhammasuttaṃ

171. [a. ni. 10.113] ‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo anattho ca; dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā anatthañca, dhammañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo ca anattho ca? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro, musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, byāpādo, micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhammo ca anattho ca.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dhammo ca attho ca? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammo ca attho ca.

‘‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo anattho ca; dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā anatthañca, dhammañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyaadhammasuttaṃ

172. ‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’’nti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – ‘‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā’’ti?

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā mahākaccāno byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā’’ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etadavocuṃ –

‘‘Idaṃ kho no, āvuso kaccāna, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti.

‘‘Tesaṃ no, āvuso, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – ‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – adhammo ca, bhikkhave…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabbanti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā’ti?

‘‘Tesaṃ no, āvuso, amhākaṃ etadahosi – ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā mahākaccāno byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā’ti. Vibhajatu āyasmā mahākaccāno’’ti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāraṃ gavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākhāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya. Evaṃsampadamidaṃ āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha [maññetha (sī.), maññeyyātha (ka.)]. So hāvuso, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ tumhe bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā’’ti.

‘‘Addhā, āvuso kaccāna, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ mayaṃ bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Vibhajatāyasmā mahākaccāno agaruṃ karitvā’’ti.

‘‘Tena hāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa paccassosuṃ. Athāyasmā mahākaccāno etadavoca –

‘‘Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti.

‘‘Katamo, cāvuso, adhammo; katamo ca dhammo? Katamo ca anattho, katamo ca attho? ‘‘Pāṇātipāto, āvuso, adhammo; pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Adinnādānaṃ, āvuso, adhammo; adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca adinnādānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā

dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Kāmesumicchācāro, āvuso, adhammo; kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca kāmesumicchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Musāvādo, āvuso, adhammo; musāvādā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Pisuṇā vācā, āvuso, adhammo; pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca pisuṇāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Pharusā vācā, āvuso, adhammo; pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca pharusāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Samphappalāpo, āvuso, adhammo; samphappalāpā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca samphappalāpapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Abhijjhā, āvuso, adhammo; anabhijjhā dhammo; ye ca abhijjhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; anabhijjhāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Byāpādo, āvuso, adhammo; abyāpādo dhammo; ye ca byāpādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; abyāpādapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchādiṭṭhi, āvuso, adhammo; sammādiṭṭhi dhammo; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘‘Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti. Imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āvuso, bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā no bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā’’ti.

‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ –

‘‘Yaṃ kho no, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti.

‘‘Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – ‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā’ti?

‘‘Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ etadahosi – ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā mahākaccāno byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā’ti.

‘‘Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamimhā; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ apucchimhā. Tesaṃ no, bhante, āyasmatā mahākaccānena imehi akkharehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho suvibhatto’’ti.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave! Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, mahākaccāno. Mahāpañño, bhikkhave, mahākaccāno. Maṃ cepi tumhe, bhikkhave, upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi cetaṃ evamevaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ mahākaccānena byākataṃ. Eso ceva tassa attho. Evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiyaadhammasuttaṃ

173. ‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo, katamo ca dhammo; katamo ca anattho, katamo ca attho? Pāṇātipāto, bhikkhave, adhammo; pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Adinnādānaṃ, bhikkhave, adhammo; adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo… kāmesumicchācāro, bhikkhave, adhammo; kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī dhammo… musāvādo, bhikkhave, adhammo; musāvādā veramaṇī dhammo… pisuṇā vācā, bhikkhave, adhammo; pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo… pharusā vācā, bhikkhave, adhammo; pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo… samphappalāpo, bhikkhave, adhammo; samphappalāpā veramaṇī dhammo… abhijjhā, bhikkhave, adhammo; anabhijjhā dhammo… byāpādo, bhikkhave, adhammo; abyāpādo dhammo….

‘‘Micchādiṭṭhi, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammādiṭṭhi dhammo; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Kammanidānasuttaṃ

174. ‘‘Pāṇātipātampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Adinnādānampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Kāmesumicchācārampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi,

mohahetukampi.

‘‘Musāvādampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Pisuṇavācampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Pharusavācampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Samphappalāpampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Abhijjhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Byāpādampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Micchādiṭṭhimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi. Iti kho, bhikkhave, lobho kammanidānasambhavo, doso kammanidānasambhavo, moho kammanidānasambhavo. Lobhakkhayā kammanidānasaṅkhayo, dosakkhayā kammanidānasaṅkhayo, mohakkhayā kammanidānasaṅkhayo’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Parikkamanasuttaṃ

175. ‘‘Saparikkamano ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano. Kathañca, bhikkhave, saparikkamano ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano? Pāṇātipātissa, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Adinnādāyissa, bhikkhave, adinnādānā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Kāmesumicchācārissa, bhikkhave, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Musāvādissa, bhikkhave, musāvādā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Pisuṇavācassa, bhikkhave, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Pharusavācassa, bhikkhave, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpissa, bhikkhave, samphappalāpā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Abhijjhālussa, bhikkhave, anabhijjhā parikkamanaṃ hoti. Byāpannacittassa [byāpādassa (sī. pī. ka.), byāpannassa (syā.)], bhikkhave, abyāpādo parikkamanaṃ hoti. Micchādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi parikkamanaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saparikkamano ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Cundasuttaṃ

176. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā pāvāyaṃ [campāyaṃ (ka. sī.) dī. ni. 2.189 passitabbaṃ] viharati cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho cundo kammāraputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘kassa no tvaṃ, cunda, soceyyāni rocesī’’ti? ‘‘Brāhmaṇā, bhante, pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā [sevālamālakā (sī. syā. pī.)] aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapenti; tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemī’’ti.

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, cunda, brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapentī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bhante, brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā. Te sāvakaṃ [sāvake (syā. ka.)] evaṃ samādapenti – ‘ehi

tvaṃ, ambho purisa, kālasseva [sakālasseva (syā.)] uṭṭhahantova [uṭṭhahanto (syā.), vuṭṭhahantova (pī. ka.)] sayanamhā pathaviṃ āmaseyyāsi; no ce pathaviṃ āmaseyyāsi, allāni gomayāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce allāni gomayāni āmaseyyāsi, haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi, aggiṃ paricareyyāsi; no ce aggiṃ paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi; no ce pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ oroheyyāsī'ti. Evaṃ kho, bhante, brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapenti; tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemī''ti.

''Aññathā kho, cunda, brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapenti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hotī''ti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti? Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hotī''ti.

''Tena hi, cunda, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho cundo kammāraputto bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Tividhaṃ kho, cunda, kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti; catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti; tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

''Kathañca, cunda, tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti? ''Idha, cunda, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu [pāṇabhūtesu (ka.)].

''Adinnādāyī hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

''Kāmesumicchācārī hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā [natthi sī. syā. pī. potthakesu] bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā [natthi sī. syā. pī. potthakesu] dhammarakkhitā sasāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, cunda, tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti.

''Kathañca, cunda, catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti? Idha, cunda, ekacco musāvādī hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho – 'ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī'ti [so ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā ahaṃ na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā ahaṃ passāmīti, passaṃ vā ahaṃ na passāmīti (pī. ka.) evamuparipi], so ajānaṃ vā āha 'jānāmī'ti, jānaṃ vā āha 'na jānāmī'ti; apassaṃ vā āha 'passāmī'ti, passaṃ vā āha 'na passāmī'ti [so ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā ahaṃ na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā ahaṃ passāmīti, passaṃ vā ahaṃ na passāmīti (pī. ka.) evamuparipi]. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

''Pisuṇavāco hoti. Ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā [bhedātā (ka.)], bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

''Pharusavāco hoti. Yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

''Samphappalāpī hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī; anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ. Evaṃ kho, cunda, catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti.

''Kathañca, cunda, tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti? Idha, cunda, ekacco abhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ

taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhātā [abhijjhitā (ka.) ma. ni. 1.440 passitabbaṃ] hoti – 'aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mamassā'ti.

''Byāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesu'nti [mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā ti (sī. pī. ka.)].

''Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – 'natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ [natthettha pāṭhabhedo] kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'ti. Evaṃ kho, cunda, manasā tividhaṃ asoceyyaṃ hoti.

''Ime kho, cunda, dasa akusalakammapathā [akusalā kammapathā (?)]. Imehi kho, cunda, dasahi akusalehi kammapathehi samannāgato kālasseva uṭṭhahantova sayanamhā pathaviṃ cepi āmasati, asuciyeva hoti; no cepi pathaviṃ āmasati, asuciyeva hoti.

''Allāni cepi gomayāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti; no cepi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti.

''Haritāni cepi tiṇāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti; no cepi haritāni tiṇāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti.

''Aggiṃ cepi paricarati, asuciyeva hoti, no cepi aggiṃ paricarati, asuciyeva hoti.

''Pañjaliko cepi ādiccaṃ namassati, asuciyeva hoti; no cepi pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namassati, asuciyeva hoti.

''Sāyatatiyakaṃ cepi udakaṃ orohati, asuciyeva hoti; no cepi sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ orohati, asuciyeva hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ime, cunda, dasa akusalakammapathā asucīyeva [asucicceva (syā.)] honti asucikaraṇā ca.

''Imesaṃ pana, cunda, dasannaṃ akusalānaṃ kammapathānaṃ samannāgamanahetu nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā [yā ca (ka.)] panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo [duggati hoti (syā. ka.)].

''Tividhaṃ kho, cunda, kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti; catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti; tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti.

''Kathaṃ, cunda, tividhaṃ kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti? Idha, cunda, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

''Adinnādānaṃ pahāya, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ [taṃ nādinnaṃ (ka. sī., ma. ni. 1.441)] theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

''Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sasāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, cunda, tividhaṃ kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti.

''Kathañca, cunda, catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti? Idha, cunda, ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho – 'ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī'ti, so ajānaṃ vā

āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti – na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, na amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī; nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. Evaṃ kho, cunda, catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, cunda, tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti? Idha, cunda, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ anabhijjhitā hoti – ‘aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mamassā’ti.

‘‘Abyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā averā hontu [idaṃ padaṃ sī. syā. pī. potthakesu natthi, tathā ma. ni. 1.441] abyāpajjā, anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū’ti.

‘‘Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Evaṃ kho, cunda, tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti.

‘‘Ime kho, cunda, dasa kusalakammapathā. Imehi kho, cunda, dasahi kusalehi kammapathehi samannāgato kālasseva uṭṭhahantova sayanamhā pathaviṃ cepi āmasati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi pathaviṃ āmasati, suciyeva hoti.

‘‘Allāni cepi gomayāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti.

‘‘Haritāni cepi tiṇāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi haritāni tiṇāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti.

‘‘Aggiṃ cepi paricarati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi aggiṃ paricarati, suciyeva hoti.

‘‘Pañjaliko cepi ādiccaṃ namassati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namassati, suciyeva hoti.

‘‘Sāyatatiyakaṃ cepi udakaṃ orohati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ orohati, suciyeva hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ime, cunda, dasa kusalakammapathā sucīyeva honti sucikaraṇā ca.

‘‘Imesaṃ pana, cunda, dasannaṃ kusalānaṃ kammapathānaṃ samannāgamanahetu devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi kāci sugatiyo’’ti [sugati hotīti (syā.), sugati hoti (ka.)].

Evaṃ vutte cundo kammāraputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantaṃ, bhante…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Jāṇussoṇisuttaṃ

177. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Mayamassu, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā nāma. Dānāni dema, saddhāni karoma – 'idaṃ dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idaṃ dānaṃ petā ñātisālohitā paribhuñjantū'ti. Kacci taṃ, bho gotama, dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātisālohitānaṃ upakappati; kacci te petā ñātisālohitā taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantī''ti? ''Ṭhāne kho, brāhmaṇa, upakappati, no aṭṭhāne''ti.

''Katamaṃ pana, bho [katamañca pana bho (sī. pī.) katamaṃ (syā.)] gotama, ṭhānaṃ, katamaṃ aṭṭhāna''nti? ''Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi [idaṃ (syā.)] kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

''Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātī…pe… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayoniṃ upapajjati. Yo tiracchānayonikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

''Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manussānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yo manussānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

''Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappati.

''Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti…pe… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjati. Yo pettivesayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā panassa ito anuppavecchanti mittāmaccā vā ñātisālohitā vā [mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā (sī. pī.)], tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappatī''ti.

''Sace pana, bho gotama, so peto ñātisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatī''ti? ''Aññepissa, brāhmaṇa, petā ñātisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantī''ti.

''Sace pana, bho gotama, so ceva peto ñātisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti aññepissa ñātisālohitā petā taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatī''ti? ''Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittaṃ assa iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ petehi ñātisālohitehi. Api ca, brāhmaṇa, dāyakopi anipphalo''ti.

''Aṭṭhānepi bhavaṃ gotamo parikappaṃ vadatī''ti? ''Aṭṭhānepi kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, parikappaṃ vadāmi. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti; so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hatthīnaṃ

sahabyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkārassa [mālāgandhavilepanassa nānālaṅkārassa (ka.)].

‘‘Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hatthīnaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkārassa.

‘‘Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti…pe… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā assānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati…pe… gunnaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati…pe… kukkurānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati [‘‘kukkurānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī’’ti ayaṃ vāro kesuci sīhaḷapotthakesu na dissatīti iṅgalisapotthake adholipi. taṃ dasavāragaṇanāya sameti]. So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkārassa.

‘‘Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, idha pāṇātipātī…pe. … micchādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā kukkurānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkārassa.

‘‘Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manussānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manussānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ.

‘‘Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ. Api ca, brāhmaṇa, dāyakopi anipphalo’’ti.

‘‘Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāvañcidaṃ, bho gotama, alameva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ saddhāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma dāyakopi anipphalo’’ti. ‘‘Evametaṃ, brāhmaṇa [evametaṃ brāhmaṇa evametaṃ brāhmaṇa (sī. syā.)], dāyakopi hi, brāhmaṇa, anipphalo’’ti.

‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Jāṇussoṇivaggo [yamakavaggo (ka.)] dutiyo.

(18) 3. Sādhuvaggo

1. Sādhusuttaṃ

178. [a. ni. 10.134] ‘‘Sādhuñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asādhuñca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, asādhu? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro, musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, byāpādo, micchādiṭṭhi – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asādhu.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, sādhu? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sādhū’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ariyadhammasuttaṃ

179. ‘‘Ariyadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anariyadhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anariyo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anariyo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo dhammo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kusalasuttaṃ

180. ‘‘Kusalañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi akusalañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamañca, bhikkhave, akusalaṃ? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, akusalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, kusalaṃ? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kusala’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Atthasuttaṃ

181. ‘‘Atthañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anatthañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anattho? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anattho.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, attho? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, attho’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dhammasuttaṃ

182. ‘‘Dhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi adhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammo’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Āsavasuttaṃ

183. ‘‘Sāsavañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi anāsavañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāsavo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāsavo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anāsavo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anāsavo dhammo’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vajjasuttaṃ

184. ‘‘Sāvajjañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi anavajjañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāvajjo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāvajjo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anavajjo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anavajjo dhammo’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tapanīyasuttaṃ

185. ‘‘Tapanīyañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi atapanīyañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, tapanīyo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, tapanīyo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, atapanīyo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, atapanīyo dhammo’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ācayagāmisuttaṃ

186. ‘‘Ācayagāmiñca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi apacayagāmiñca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, ācayagāmī dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ācayagāmī dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, apacayagāmī dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, apacayagāmī dhammo’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dukkhudrayasuttaṃ

187. ‘‘Dukkhudrayañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhudrayañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhudrayo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhudrayo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukhudrayo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhudrayo dhammo’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Vipākasuttaṃ

188. ‘‘Dukkhavipākañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhavipākañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhavipāko dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhavipāko dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukhavipāko dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ

vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhavipāko dhammo’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Sādhuvaggo tatiyo.

(19) 4. Ariyamaggavaggo

1. Ariyamaggasuttaṃ

189. ‘‘Ariyamaggañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anariyamaggañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anariyo maggo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anariyo maggo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo maggo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo maggo’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kaṇhamaggasuttaṃ

190. ‘‘Kaṇhamaggañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi sukkamaggañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, kaṇho maggo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kaṇho maggo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukko maggo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukko maggo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saddhammasuttaṃ

191. ‘‘Saddhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asaddhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaddhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaddhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saddhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhammo’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sappurisadhammasuttaṃ

192. ‘‘Sappurisadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asappurisadhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Uppādetabbadhammasuttaṃ

193. ‘‘Uppādetabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na uppādetabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na uppādetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na uppādetabbo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, uppādetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, uppādetabbo dhammo’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Āsevitabbadhammasuttaṃ

194. ‘‘Āsevitabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi nāsevitabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, nāsevitabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nāsevitabbo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, āsevitabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āsevitabbo dhammo’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Bhāvetabbadhammasuttaṃ

195. ‘‘Bhāvetabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na bhāvetabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na bhāvetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto …pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na bhāvetabbo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhāvetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhāvetabbo dhammo’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Bahulīkātabbasuttaṃ

196. ‘‘Bahulīkātabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na bahulīkātabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na bahulīkātabbo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bahulīkātabbo dhammo’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Anussaritabbasuttaṃ

197. ‘‘Anussaritabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi nānussaritabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, nānussaritabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nānussaritabbo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anussaritabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anussaritabbo dhammo’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sacchikātabbasuttaṃ

198. ‘‘Sacchikātabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na sacchikātabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na sacchikātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbo dhammo’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ariyamaggavaggo catuttho.

(20) 5. Aparapuggalavaggo

Nasevitabbādisuttāni

199. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo.

‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo’’.

200-209. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo…pe… bhajitabbo… na payirupāsitabbo… payirupāsitabbo… na pujjo hoti… pujjo hoti… na pāsaṃso hoti… pāsaṃso hoti… agāravo hoti… gāravo hoti… appatisso hoti… sappatisso hoti… na ārādhako hoti… ārādhako hoti… na visujjhati… visujjhati… mānaṃ nādhibhoti [nābhibhoti (sī.) a. ni. 10.156-166] … mānaṃ adhibhoti… paññāya na vaḍḍhati… paññāya vaḍḍhati…pe….

210. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati… bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavatī’’ti.

Aparapuggalavaggo pañcamo.

Catutthapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

(21) 1. Karajakāyavaggo

1. Paṭhamanirayasaggasuttaṃ

211. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu [natthettha pāṭhabhedo].

‘‘Adinnādāyī hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

‘‘Kāmesu micchācārī hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sasāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

‘‘Musāvādī hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho – ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pisuṇavāco hoti – ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī, vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pharusavāco hoti – yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Samphappalāpī hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ.

‘‘Abhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhātā hoti – ‘aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā’ti.

‘‘Byāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesu’nti.

‘‘Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

‘‘Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

‘‘Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā…pe… antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

‘‘Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho – ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pisuṇavācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti – na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī, samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī, atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ.

‘‘Anabhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ anabhijjhātā hoti – ‘aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā’ti.

‘‘Abyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā averā hontu abyāpajjā anīghā, sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū’ti.

‘‘Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyanirayasaggasuttaṃ

212. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu.

‘‘Adinnādāyī hoti… kāmesumicchācārī hoti… musāvādī hoti… pisuṇavāco hoti… pharusavāco hoti … samphappalāpī hoti… abhijjhālu hoti… byāpannacitto hoti… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ…pe… sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

‘‘Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti… kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti… musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti… pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti… anabhijjhālu hoti… abyāpannacitto hoti… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ…pe… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mātugāmasuttaṃ

213. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti…pe… adinnādāyī hoti… kāmesumicchācārī hoti… musāvādī hoti… pisuṇavāco hoti… pharusavāco hoti… samphappalāpī hoti… abhijjhālu hoti… byāpannacitto hoti… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti…. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti… kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti… musāvādā paṭivirato hoti… pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti… anabhijjhālu hoti… abyāpannacitto hoti… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti… imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Upāsikāsuttaṃ

214. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātinī hoti…pe… micchādiṭṭhikā hoti…. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge.

Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhikā hoti…. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge''. Catutthaṃ.

5. Visāradasuttaṃ

215. ''Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātinī hoti… adinnādāyinī hoti… kāmesumicchācārinī hoti… musāvādinī hoti… pisuṇāvācā hoti… pharusavācā hoti… samphappalāpinī hoti… abhijjhālunī hoti… byāpannacittā hoti… micchādiṭṭhikā hoti…. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

''Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti… adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti… kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā hoti… musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti… pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti… pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti… samphappalāpā paṭiviratā hoti… anabhijjhālunī hoti… abyāpannacittā hoti… sammādiṭṭhikā hoti…. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Saṃsappanīyasuttaṃ

216. ''Saṃsappanīyapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saṃsappanīyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo? Kammassakā, bhikkhave, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

''Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho, adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. So saṃsappati kāyena, saṃsappati vācāya, saṃsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacīkammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimhupapatti.

''Jimhagatikassa kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jimhupapattikassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi – ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayoni. Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayoni? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā biḷārā mūsikā ulūkā, ye vā panaññepi keci tiracchānayonikā sattā manusse disvā saṃsappanti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. Upapannamenaṃ phassā phusanti. Evamahaṃ, bhikkhave, 'kammadāyādā sattā'ti vadāmi.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco adinnādāyī hoti…pe… kāmesumicchācārī hoti… musāvādī hoti… pisuṇavāco hoti… pharusavāco hoti… samphappalāpī hoti… abhijjhālu hoti… byāpannacitto hoti… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – 'natthi dinnaṃ…pe… sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'ti. So saṃsappati kāyena, saṃsappati vācāya, saṃsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacīkammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimhupapatti.

''Jimhagatikassa kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jimhupapattikassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi – ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayoni. Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayoni? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā biḷārā mūsikā ulūkā, ye vā panaññepi keci tiracchānayonikā sattā manusse disvā saṃsappanti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. Upapannamenaṃ phassā phusanti. Evamahaṃ, bhikkhave, 'kammadāyādā sattā'ti vadāmi. Kammassakā, bhikkhave, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā,

yaṃ kammaṃ karonti – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā. Tassa uju kāyakammaṃ hoti, uju vacīkammaṃ, uju manokammaṃ, uju gati, ujupapatti.

‘‘Ujugatikassa kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ujupapattikassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi – ye vā ekantasukhā saggā yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni. Iti kho, bhikkhave, bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. Upapannamenaṃ phassā phusanti. Evamahaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘kammadāyādā sattā’ti vadāmi.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti…pe… kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti… musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti… pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti… anabhijjhālu hoti… abyāpannacitto hoti… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ…pe… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā. Tassa uju kāyakammaṃ hoti, uju vacīkammaṃ, uju manokammaṃ, uju gati, ujupapatti.

‘‘Ujugatikassa kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, ujupapattikassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi – ye vā ekantasukhā saggā yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni. Iti kho, bhikkhave, bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. Upapannamenaṃ phassā phusanti. Evamahaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘kammadāyādā sattā’ti vadāmi.

‘‘Kammassakā, bhikkhave, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādā bhavanti. Ayaṃ kho so, bhikkhave, saṃsappanīyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamasañcetanikasuttaṃ

217. ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā [appaṭisaṃviditvā (sī. syā. pī.)] byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi. Tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā [upapajjaṃ vā (ka.) a. ni. 6.63 passitabbaṃ, upapajja vā (ma. ni. 3.303)] apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā [akusalaṃ sañcetanikaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ (ka.)] hoti; catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti; tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu.

‘‘Adinnādāyī hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ

adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

‘‘Kāmesumicchācārī hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā…pe… antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco musāvādī hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pisuṇavāco hoti. Ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī, vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pharusavāco hoti. Yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā. Asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Samphappalāpī hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhātā hoti – ‘aho vata, yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā’ti.

‘‘Byāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesu’nti.

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ…pe. … ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Tividha kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu [… sañcetanikahetu (ka.)] vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; catubbidhavacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; tividhamanokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, apaṇṇako maṇi uddhaṃkhitto yena yeneva patiṭṭhāti suppatiṭṭhitaṃyeva patiṭṭhāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhakāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; catubbidhavacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; tividhamanokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantīti.

‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā

byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti; catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti; tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati…pe….

‘‘Adinnādānaṃ pahāya, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

‘‘Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā …pe… antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti – na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandiṃ, samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ anabhijjhātā hoti – ‘aho vata, yaṃ parassa taṃ mamassā’ti.

‘‘Abyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā averā hontu abyāpajjā anīghā, sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū’ti.

‘‘Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ…pe… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; catubbidhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā,

bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, apaṇṇako maṇi uddhaṃkhitto yena yeneva patiṭṭhāti suppatiṭṭhitaṃyeva patiṭṭhāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; catubbidhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi. Tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmī’’ti. Sattamaṃ. [aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana aṭṭhamasuttampi ettheva pariyāpannaṃ viya saṃvaṇṇanā dissati]

8. Dutiyasañcetanikasuttaṃ

218. ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti; catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti; tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Tividha kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammanta…pe… tividhamanokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

‘‘Tatra kho, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti; catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti; tividhā

manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; catubbidhavacīkammantasampatti…pe… tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti…pe…. [upapajjanti. (syā. ka.) tathā sati ‘‘nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikāna’’ miccādinā vuccamānavacanena saha ekasuttanti gahetabbaṃ. peyyālena pana purimasutte viya nigamanaṃ dassitaṃ] Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Karajakāyasuttaṃ

219. ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

‘‘Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ [catutthiṃ (?)]. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati.

‘‘So evaṃ pajānāti – ‘pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ ahosi abhāvitaṃ, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhatī’ti.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, daharatagge ce so ayaṃ [ce ayaṃ (syā.)] kumāro mettaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya, api nu kho [api nu so (?)] pāpakammaṃ kareyyā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante. Akarontañhi, bhante, pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī’’ti!

‘‘Bhāvetabbā kho panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā, bhikkhave, purisassa vā nāyaṃ kāyo ādāya gamanīyo. Cittantaro ayaṃ, bhikkhave, macco. So evaṃ pajānāti – ‘yaṃ kho me idaṃ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ idha vedanīyaṃ; na taṃ anugaṃ bhavissatī’ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, mettā cetovimutti anāgāmitāya saṃvattati, idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttari [uttariṃ (sī. syā. pī.)] vimuttiṃ appaṭivijjhato.

‘‘Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā… muditāsahagatena cetasā… upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati.

‘‘So evaṃ pajānāti – ‘pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ ahosi abhāvitaṃ, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhatī’ti.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, daharatagge ce so ayaṃ kumāro upekkhaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante. Akarontañhi, bhante, pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī’’ti!

‘‘Bhāvetabbā kho panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, upekkhā cetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā, bhikkhave, purisassa vā nāyaṃ kāyo ādāya gamanīyo. Cittantaro ayaṃ, bhikkhave, macco. So evaṃ pajānāti – ‘yaṃ kho me idaṃ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ idha vedanīyaṃ; na taṃ anugaṃ bhavissatī’ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, upekkhā cetovimutti anāgāmitāya saṃvattati, idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttari vimuttiṃ appaṭivijjhato’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Adhammacariyāsuttaṃ

220. [a. ni. 2.16] Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantī’’ti? ‘‘Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho, brāhmaṇa, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantī’’ti.

‘‘Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantī’’ti? ‘‘Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho, brāhmaṇa, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantī’’ti.

‘‘Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathāhaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyya’’nti. ‘‘Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bho’’ti kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Tividhā kho, brāhmaṇa, kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti; catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti; tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, tividhā kāyena adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho, brāhmaṇa, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

‘‘Tividhā brāhmaṇa, kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti; catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti; tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Evaṃ dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho, brāhmaṇa, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantī’’ti.

‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Karajakāyavaggo paṭhamo.

(22) 2. Sāmaññavaggo

221. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti.

222. ‘‘Vīsatiyā, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi vīsatiyā? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Vīsatiyā, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi vīsatiyā? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti – imehi

kho, bhikkhave, vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge''ti.

223. ''Tiṃsāya, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tiṃsāya? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti, kāmesumicchācāre ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, byāpāde ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tiṃsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Tiṃsāya, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tiṃsāya? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti, abyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tiṃsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge''ti.

224. ''Cattārīsāya, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi cattārīsāya? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanuñño hoti, pāṇātipātassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti, kāmesumicchācāre ca samanuñño hoti, kāmesumicchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanuñño hoti, musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti, pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanuñño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, byāpāde ca samanuñño hoti, byāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, cattārīsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Cattārīsāya, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi cattārīsāya? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti, abyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti, abyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, cattārīsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge''ti.

225-228. ''Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati…pe… akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati…pe… vīsatiyā, bhikkhave…pe… tiṃsāya, bhikkhave…pe… cattārīsāya, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati…pe….

229-232. ''Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato idhekacco kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati…pe… idhekacco kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Vīsatiyā, bhikkhave…pe… tiṃsāya, bhikkhave,…pe… cattārīsāya, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato idhekacco kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati…pe… idhekacco kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati''.

233-236. ''Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo…pe… paṇḍito veditabbo…pe… vīsatiyā, bhikkhave…pe… tiṃsāya, bhikkhave…pe… cattārīsāya, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo…pe… paṇḍito veditabbo …pe… imehi kho, bhikkhave, cattārīsāya dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo''ti.

Sāmaññavaggo dutiyo.

23. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

237. ''Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti.

238. ''Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aṭṭhikasaññā, puḷavakasaññā [pulavakasaññā (sī.) puḷuvakasaññā (ka.)], vinīlakasaññā, vipubbakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti.

239. ''Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā

bhāvetabbā''ti.

240-266. ''Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya…pe… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… ( ) [(upasamāya) (sī. syā. pī.) aññesaṃ pana nipātānaṃ pariyosāne idaṃ padaṃ na dissati] cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya…pe… ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

267-746. ''Dosassa …pe… mohassa… kodhassa… upanāhassa… makkhassa… paḷāsassa… issāya… macchariyassa… māyāya… sāṭheyyassa… thambhassa… sārambhassa… mānassa… atimānassa… madassa… pamādassa pariññāya…pe… parikkhayāya… pahānāya … khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… ( ) [(upasamāya) (sī. syā. pī.) aññesaṃ pana nipātānaṃ pariyosāne idaṃ padaṃ na dissati] cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya…pe… ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dasakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.